The Legend Of Arya

Posted originally on the Archive of Our Own at http://archiveofourown.org/works/20981783.

Rating: Mature
Archive Warning: Graphic Depictions Of Violence, Major Character Death, Rape/Non-Con, Underage
Category: F/M
Fandom: Game of Thrones (TV), Avatar: The Last Airbender, Avatar: Legend of Korra, A Song of Ice and Fire - George R. R. Martin A Song of Ice and Fire & Related Fandoms
Character: Arya Stark, Gendry Waters, Sansa Stark, Jon Snow, Daenerys Targaryen, Catelyn Tully Stark, Robb Stark, Rickon Stark, Bran Stark, Ned Stark, Team Avatar, Avatar - Character(s), Korra (Avatar), Aang (Avatar), Yangchen (Avatar), Roku (Avatar), Kyoshi (Avatar), Kuruk (Avatar), Wan (Avatar), Raava (Avatar), Jon Snow | Aegon Targaryen, Nymeria, Lady (ASoIaF), Weasel (ASoIaF), Joffrey Baratheon, Cersei Lannister
Series: Part 1 of The Legend Of Arya Series
Stats: Published: 2019-10-10 Updated: 2020-01-07 Chapters: 23/70 Words: 86698

The Legend Of Arya

by SovereignOfGeeks
Summary

Over 10 billion Years Ago. A great evil arose and only the Avatar Master Of All Four Elements could save the world. But when we needed her most. She failed us. Now the world has been reborn and for billions of years man has fought each other. Highborn benders and non-benders now battle for the Iron Throne. My Master used to tell me tales about the Avatar, master of all four elements. A mighty being with a knights heart. These were no more than stories until I befriended a young highborn girl named Arya Stark and though she doesn’t know much. I think she can save the world.

Notes

See the end of the work for notes.
The Avatar Returns

Fire
Air
Water
Earth

For so long royal benders and non-benders have battled for the Iron Throne. My Master used to tell me tales about the Avatar, master of all four elements. A mighty being with a knights heart. Who used their power to protect the world and its people. Of course, that’s just a story. A legend.

Chapter One The Avatar Returns

She held her knees as she breathed.

She heard something.

She looked up and saw the fire.

Her body burned.

She felt fear. Terror.

Everything went black.

Arya Stark shot up with a scream scaring the other women. She looked around sweat dripping down her face. She could not even process that she had fallen asleep doing needlework. She took in a breath trying to calm down. The heat had felt so real. That didn’t feel like a dream. “I died” the thought ran through her head.

She had dreamed of her own death. Septa Mordane had opened her mouth as Arya stood to back into the wall. Still breathing. She had never felt like this before.

Sansa was looking at her. A rare hint of worry in her eyes. Jeyne Poole her friend was the first to speak.

“Horseface you shouldn't sleep durin” she was cut off by Sansa

“Arya are you ok?”
Arya was surprised but took a breath. *Talk to Sansa.*

“I had a dream” Arya tried to tell her but everyone was looking at her. Down to the floor where the Septa looked over her needlework.

“Well it’s over now why don’t we talk about this,” The Septa said brushing her fears aside. “This will not do. This will not do at all.” She told her. Sansa looked once more with worry. But Jeyne Poole was smirking as other’s fought back a laugh. She pushed herself off the wall and ran. She needed to leave. This wasn’t fair. That dream. *I need to leave. Why was it so real?*

Septa Mordane called after her. “Arya, come back here! Don’t you take another step! Your lady mother will hear of this”

*Like I care. I need out*” she could not think as she ran.

Nymeria was waiting for her in the guardroom. She jumped to her feet as soon as she caught sight of Arya. Arya grinned. The wolf pup loved her, even if no one else did. They went everywhere together, and Nymeria slept in her room, at the foot of her bed. Nymeria had been there before the other direwolves. Arya had wandered off as if drawn to her and found her alone years ago. The two shared a bond unlike any other.

By now Septa Mordane would certainly have sent word to her mother. If she went to her room, they would find her. Arya did not care to be found. She had a better idea. She’d go practice with the boys. Being one of the few earth benders in the north. She didn’t take part in her sisters Healing Lessons. Every Stark could bend water. But her of course. Her mother being a non-bender. Her brother Jon was the best Water Bender she had ever seen outside of her father.

It was not long before she found herself with her brother Jon.

Jon gave her a curious look. “Shouldn’t you be working on your stitches, little sister?”

Arya sighed she didn’t want to talk about her dream. She wanted to relax.

“I’d rather a match brother,” she said as she kicked the ground and two small rocks flew into her hands.

Jon looked at her with a smirk, “Sorry Arya, I’m not in the mood to battle the best Earth Bender In the North,” he teased.

“You scared,” Arya said. She was one of the best Earth Benders in the north. Her mother may not allow her to practice with blades but she did allow her to learn how bend earth. Saying to no to allowing her to bend would be cruel.

“Young Joffrey will be here Tomorrow. I hear he’s an ass” Jon told her.

“He better not hurt Sansa,” Arya said simply.

“What will you do kill him” Jon joked but Arya only looked away.
“You should get back. The longer you stay the more trouble you’ll be in” Jon reminded her as Arya sighed.

“I hate Needlework it’s not fair”

“Nothing is fair about life Arya”

Reluctantly she turned in the other direction. It was worse than Jon had thought. It wasn’t Septa Mordane waiting in her room. It was Sansa.

“I wanted to make sure you were ok. Was it another dream” Sansa asked. Her voice kind as they sat on her bed. Perhaps it wasn’t as bad as she thought. Arya looked down at her knees. So maybe it wasn't so bad after all.

“Arya you can tell me. I won’t tell anyone.” Arya sighed,

“Fire. I was breathing. Holding my knees. I think I was wearing a nightdress.” Arya told her happily.

Sansa smiled, “Good. So we know it’s a woman,” she said happily. Arya and her had been discussing her odd dreams for weeks.

“It was dark this time. And then I felt heat and then I looked up and saw fire and then my body burned. Then I woke up,”

Sansa sighed, “that’s a bad one. You're saying you felt the fire,” she asked.

Arya nodded,

“I don’t know what to tell you, Arya, I really don’t,” Sansa said as the door creaked opening. Arya jumped up.

Who heard!

All fear washed away as they're father entered the room. He looked at them and smiled.

“Sansa I’m so proud of you for what you did for Arya,” he said as Arya looked to Sansa confused.

“Oh have you not told her,” Ned asked in a panic. He had not meant embarrass Sansa.

“Told me what,” Arya asked

“After you left… I may have yelled at Septa Mordane. She was just so rude. You had clearly had a nightmare!” Sansa said as Arya nodded.

“You didn’t need to do that Sansa. Septa Mordane loves you,” Arya told her.
“Arya. I told you a month ago. When it comes to this. These dreams it’s a big deal” Ned smiled at his daughter. He wished his wife viewed it like that. With what was to come she would need that.

“Arya I could not help but overhear a few weeks ago and I will admit I’ve been listening to you both and I think I know why you’re having these dreams but I wanted to wait until I was ready to test my theory,”

Sansa looked at her father in worry, “Is Arya alright” she asked and Ned nodded slowly as if unsure.

“Arya I bought something with me today. I’m going to spill them on the floor. Pick up only what you feel like picking up.”

He pulled the bag with him upside down and dumped its contents on the floor below their feet. Sansa was blown away by what she saw.

Dolls. Normal Dolls and odd dolls but Dolls. Arya doesn’t like Dolls. However, she was shocked when Arya rushed down to pick up a white doll in the form of an odd-looking dog. It looked like a bear and a dog.

Ayra just stared at it and she watched as Ned fell to the ground.

“Fuck. What the fuck. I was sure I was wrong. But this the dreams. It’s almost certain,”

Arya carefully placed the doll down on the table and looked at her father in fear

“Did I do something wrong?” She asked as Ned shook his head,

“No, I’m sorry I’ve been readying this for so long and you. You passed. Arya,” he told her then he turned to Sansa,

“If Arya lets you stay for what’s about to happen. You can’t tell anyone. No one. Ever. Without her permission. I don’t care if it’s Joffrey or something. Sansa this is life and death for Arya.” he said.

Sansa looked at him. Never had she been spoken to like this. She looked at her sister and nodded,

“Of course I’ll tell no one if she’ll have me here”

Arya who was sitting in shock nodded, “she can stay.” her words simple.

Ned nodded as he looked at Arya from the floor.

“Do you remember the stories I used to tell you girls about the Avatar,”

Arya’s eyes lit up, “yes,” she told him. She had loved those stories.

“Well Arya that doll you picked up is made after the pet from the fairy tales. The Avatar’s pet,”

Sansa stopped him, “so what. It’s a toy,” Ned sighed,
“According to the tales. The Avatar could talk to those who came before them.” Ned was stopped by a laugh,

“Father that’s insane. Are you saying I’m the Avatar based on that! It’s a song sung by little girls” she said with a laugh. Ned pinched his nose,

“Arya we’ve never told you this. Because we never knew how. But when you were a baby something odd happened. Cat and I were called away from feeding you. It was soup. We had taken the task and were going to finish when we return. Not ask anyone else to do it. However, we were gone a bit longer. When we got back we were upset. We were sure the soup would be cold… It wasn’t.” Sansa stopped as Arya seemed to be lost in thought.

“So a maid heated it up with a fire or something. Didn’t we used to have a fire bender maid,” Sansa asked but Ned shook his head,

“Sansa, I had given her the day off. I went to her house that night myself and asked if she had done it. She had not been in the castle all day. I asked every person. I assumed for years someone did it and lied, but now I think Arya really liked that soup and heated with her hands!”

Arya looked at him, “Father I can’t be the Avatar. I can’t. No way! Not enough proof”

Ned sighed as he reached up and grabbed a candel from the wall and place it in front of Arya.

“Try Arya for me”

She stared at it and it reacted. Clearly, there was no control but it moved. Ever so slightly.

Sansa stared.

Ned smiled.

Arya looked on in shock.

“I’m the Avatar,” she asked confused.

Ned nodded “eventually you’ll need to master the other elements and let the world see you for who you are. But not now” Sansa nodded.

“The Avatar’s job in the stories is to bring peace to the world. The Lords and Ladies of the Seven Kingdoms will likely view you as a threat to there rule. Better not tell anyone outside the family until you start to be active” she told her sister.

Arya nodded her head, “So you’re saying I don’t need to be a lady. That I can help people,” she asked her father who nodded,

“Yes but you must keep up an appearance as a Lady Of Winterfell for now. Don’t forget the time to show yourself isn’t here. You're not ready. To be honest you're EarthBending is the best in
Winterfell but you're mother tells me it could use some work” He told her honestly.

Arya glared lightly at the insult to her mastery. She had passed all her tests and earned her title.

“Alright I’ll work on that”

“After the King Leaves,” he told her as she frowned as he kept going,

“Arya if the King and Queen find out you're the Avatar. They will kill you. No, If’s and's or but’s they will kill you,” Sansa looked at Arya in worry at her father’s words.

Arya looked down. She had always wanted to fight like the boys. Thought the lack of freedom women had was unfair. Saw injustice when no one else would. Felt bad for the common folk and bastards. And now she could help. Arya Stark Was The Avatar.

Somehow Arya found herself back learning needlework the next day. This time with Princess Myrcella. Arya felt strange knowing her new title she wondered if this was right. Should she not be training but she knew for now she had to hide. Until she was ready to begin her Firebending Training she had to hide.

Her stitches were crooked again. Sansa sat among the other girls. Sansa’s needlework was exquisite. There was a time where that bothered her. But the support her sister had shown in the past months changed that. She studied her own work again, looking for some way to fix it, then sighed and put down the needle. She wondered if this would affect her skills with Water. Though that was a far off though. She had to learn appropriately. These things in the stories must have existed for a reason. She knew that. Somehow.

“What are you talking about?” Arya asked suddenly. Jeyne gave her a startled look, then giggled. Sansa looked abashed. Beth blushed. No one answered.

“Tell me,” Arya said. Jeyne glanced over to make certain that Septa Mordane was not listening.

“We were talking about the prince,” Sansa said, her voice soft as a kiss.

“Prince Joffrey. I hear he’s a skilled firebender and heir to the Seven Kingdoms.” Arya thought.

“Joffrey likes your sister,” Jeyne whispered, proud as if she had something to do with it. “He told her she was very beautiful.”

Arya smiled, “that’s good Sansa. I know you’ve been excited about him for a while,” she told her
sister who nodded back at her. After Yesterday I should at least be nice even if I don’t care for the fucker” Arya thought to herself.

“He’s going to marry her, Then Sansa will be the queen of all the realm.” Beth said with a blush of her own. As if she had done something.

Arya just nodded. Having met Joffrey earlier she wasn’t a fan of him. The man was as Jon as said the day before an asshole. He shouldn’t be leading anything. What gave him the right to make choices that affect everyone.

“Arya why aren’t you working?” the Septa Mordane asked as Arya sighed. As she began to plan her escape once more.

Arya rushed into Bran’s room in worry as she saw him on his bed. She had just found out her brother had fallen off a tower. Her mother sat by his bed. Catelyn Stark looked at Arya,

“You’re heard,” She asked as Arya nodded as she walked over and knelt down.

“Will he be ok,” Arya asked as her mother sighed,

“I hope so. If he hadn’t saved himself he’d be bound to a chair,”

“Save himself?” Arya asked in confusion.

“You’re brother was able to create a spike of ice and grab it midway. He’s still hurt but it helped,” She said praise in her voice.

Arya smiled as Robb, Jon, Sansa and Rickon entered the room. She could see her mother turn to glare at Jon.

“That’s impressive Water Bending,” Arya commented as she glanced at the table beside his bed. It was high. She brought her hands up above her shoulders as a small table of earth formed.

“That should be easier to reach without getting up,” She commented as her mother smiled,

“That was nice of you Arya. Just put it back when he’s healed, please,”

“Yes, mother,”

Arya sat in her room on her bed playing with pieces of dirt. Spinning them around with Nymeria at her feet. When her brother entered the room she frowned. Now more then ever she wanted him to stay. To be her teacher when the time came. He was a master of water.
“You're leaving for the night’s watch,” she said sadly.

Jon nodded, “yes little sister and I got you something,”

“You could call it that. Close the door.” Wary but excited, Arya checked the hall. “Nymeria, here. Guard.” She left the wolf out there to warn of intruders and closed the door. By then Jon had pulled off the rags he’d wrapped it in. He held it out to her. Arya’s eyes went wide It was a blade. “A sword,” she said in shock.

Even though her skills with Earth Bending were great and she could give Jon a hard time in a fight. She had never been allowed a sword to work into her bending for combat.

She giggled at him. “It’s so skinny.” As he smirked

“So are you,” He told her before adding. “I had Mikken make this special. The bravos use swords like this in Pentos and Myr and the other Free Cities. It won’t hack a man’s head off, but it can poke him full of holes if you’re fast enough.”

“I can be fast but I’m also stronger than some men and you know it. Don’t forget our last match,” Arya said. Jon shook his head,

“You nearly killed me with that boulder,” he said only half-joking as she looked down. She still felt terrible about it when he talked about it.

“You’ll have to work at it every day. “How does it feel? Do you like the balance? ”He asked

“I think so,” Arya said.

“First lesson,” Jon said. “Stick them with the pointy end.”

Arya laughed as her mind wandered “I wonder if I could use it as a fire blade one day” she asked herself. She knew of course that Jon had no intent on her actually coating the sword in anything. Earth was not as suited for swords as Fire, Water, and Air.

“Will we meet again Jon,” she asked him

“I hope so little sister” He replied
“What will you call it” he asked

“Sansa can have her sewing needles and I’ll have my needle.”

Jon laughed.

As they hugged and he left her room. She cried.

Ned Stark fell onto his throne. With the death of Jon Arryn. Robert had asked for him to be his hand. The plan had been to bring Bran, Arya, and Sansa. However Bran was recovering from this fall. The boy was lucky he had managed to save himself with Water Bending. However, he was still too hurt to travel.

He worried about bringing Arya. The new information about her being the Avatar made Kings Landing the least safe place for her. But if she stayed it would look odd and he didn’t want anyone wondering about Arya. He knew they would have no choice but to go to Kings Landing and hope Arya didn’t get found out. He stood and began the walk to Arya’s room with the intent of talking to her about the trip.

Arya awoke as her father entered the room and smiled, “Father it’s late,”

“I know Arya but we must talk,” he said as Arya nodded.

“When we go to King's Landing you have be careful. No one can know what you are,” he told her.

“I know father now can I sleep,” she said with a hint of anger as he sighed,

“Sure just be careful,”

The trip to Kings Landing was long and hard. Having stopped near the Trident Arya sat brushing Nymeria’s hair as Sansa approached her.

“You better put on something pretty,” Sansa told her. “Septa Mordane said so. We’re traveling in the queen’s wheelhouse with Princess Myrcella today.” as Arya glared,

“Sansa I’m going riding with Mycah. He’s agreed to spar with me, I need to practice. You know that,” she told her sister.

Sansa sighed, “look Arya I agree and I get that. But the Queen invited us both,”
“The queen is a bitch,” Arya said coldly with a huff.

“ARYA! YOU CAN’T SAY THAT!” Sansa said in anger. She was worried. Arya was trying to lay low.

“I’m going riding Sansa,” she said as Sansa sighed,

“Fine just be careful, don’t try anything new” she said as Arya snorted,

“Yeah of course. I would be a fool to try something new and hot” she joked back at her sister.

They both knew to not say anything that could give away the secret.

Arya smirked as she pulled up a wall of earth and blocked a blast of water from Mycah. As she pulled the wall down she rolled forward punching the ground creating a small landslide that knocked Mycah to the ground as pulled out her wooden sword and placed it to his neck.

“I win,”

“Well yeah you're damn near a master,” Mycah told her in awe of her skills with Earth. Arya heard voices and turned her head to see Sansa and Prince Joffrey. “Fuck” Arya thought.

“Go away both of you!” Arya shouted at them as Joffrey said something to Sansa and she nodded.

As the prince arrived he looked at Mycah and and “And who are you, boy?” he asked in a commanding tone. It enraged Arya. How dare he.

“Mycah,” the boy muttered

“He’s the butcher’s boy,” Sansa said.

“He’s my friend You leave him alone.” Arya defended.

“A butcher’s boy who wants to be a knight, is it?” Joffrey swung down from his mount, sword in hand. “Pick up your sword, butcher’s boy,” he said,
He laughed “Let us see how good you are.” Mycah stood there, frozen with fear.

Joffrey walked toward him. “Go on, pick it up. Or do you only fight little girls?”

Arya glared, “I asked him to spar besides it was really a bending match,”

Mycah shook his head. “It’s only a stick, m’lord. It’s not no sword, it’s only a stick.”

“And you’re only a butcher’s boy and no knight.” Joffrey lifted Lion’s Tooth and laid its point on Mycah’s cheek below the eye, “That was my lady’s sister you were hitting, do you know that?” A bright bud of blood spilled where his sword pressed into Mycah’s flesh.

Arya glared, “stop now!” she commanded

“Arya don’t,” Sansa told her in anger as Arya stood up

“You want to fight fine! Let’s go. No swords. Just Bending. I hear you're a firebender well I bend earth” Arya challenged as the prince laughed.

“You think you have a chance”

“No, I’m sure I can beat you. Pretty boy” Arya mocked

“ARYA STOP PLEASE”

“No, Sansa I can’t let him hurt Mycah for something I started,” she said as she bent down into a combat stance. Her stance firm. Her feet digging into the ground. She mentally wished she had worn better shoes to get her feet deeper into the earth.

Sansa looked on in horror as Joffrey nodded and threw his sword to the ground.

“Lady Sansa stand back,” he said before throwing his right arm forward and blasting fire at Arya. Arya smirked as she rolled to the side and punched her left arm forward sending a rock at the prince. As he stepped to the side and turned to blast fire he saw Arya shoot herself into the air with a piece of earth as she landed before him and created a larger landslide than before knocking him back several feet as she pressed her feet into the ground and pulled a massive boulder above his head before tossing it to the side.
“You lose Your Grace,” She said with a grin as he stood up and glared at her as he glanced at the blood on his face.

Jofftey made a scared sound as he looked up at her. “No, don’t hurt me. I’ll tell my mother.”

Arya glared, “what a sore loser” as he got up and ran away.

Sansa glared at Arya in rage

“ARYA WHAT DID YOU DO!”

When the Lord Of Winterfell heard Arya had been brought before the king. He felt his world end. He didn’t think he had ever moved that fast before in his life. Terror. If they knew.

When he found her. Arya stood in the center of the room, alone but for Jory Cassel, every eye upon her. She looked mad. As he walked to her.

“He attacked Mycah so I offered him a duel. He said yes. And now he’s upset,” Arya explained as Ned sighed,

“Arya you didn’t do anything wrong. He agreed to the duel and lost,” Ned told her.

“I am sorry, Ned. I never meant to frighten the girl. It seemed best to bring her here and get the business done with quickly.” The King said calmly

“And what business is that?” Ned put ice in his voice.

The queen stepped forward. “You know full well, Stark. This girl of yours attacked my son. Her and her butcher’s boy,” she accused.

Arya glared “that’s a lie. He attacked my friend and I offered a bending match he agreed and when he lost he threw a fit.” Arya said in anger.

“Joff told us what happened, You and the butcher boy beat him with clubs” The queen said as Arya glared
“That’s not true! Why would I even do that? I’m an earth bender” she yelled back.

“Because you're a savage!” Prince Joffrey insisted.

“Enough!” the king roared, rising from his seat, his voice thick with irritation. Silence fell. He glowered at Arya through his thick beard. “You claim you won child,” he asked as she nodded. He looked to her father, “is she good,” he asked as Ned smiled,

“She’s the best Earthbender in the north and fights her brother Jon often. He’s a master Waterbender,” he told the King who laughed,

“Joffrey I’ll deal with you in private but the fact I believe her is an issue! How dare you accept a challenge to a duel and lie about the outcome” he yelled at his son.

The queen wasn’t happy “Robert that’s not fair. He’s your son!”

Robert glared “woman he’s done this before and you know it! He needs to learn to deal with loss or become a better firebender so fair maidens can’t beat him to the ground” he told his wife.

“Young lady you're free to go,” he told her as she nodded. Unable to shake the odd feeling throughout her body.

Since arriving in Kings Landings things had gone about as well as you could hope for if you were the Avatar. She had evaded most of her needlework and the like to train.

She worried about her father. She could tell he was playing a dangerous game if she was stronger she could help him. If she knew more than just earth. Today she had decided to travel the streets of Kings Landings and the things she saw filled her with anger. People on the streets sleeping in rags. “This is wrong,” she thought as she caught sight of a blacksmith shop and entered.

She looked around and caught site of a boy. Her age. Maybe a year older. He sullen blue eyes and pushed back sweat-soaked hair with his fingers. Thick hair, shaggy and unkempt and black as ink.

Arya walked up to him ,”you work here?” she asked as he turned,

“Yes I do can I help you,”

“No I’m just exploring, I’m Arya,” she told him not using her last name for the mommet.

“I’m Gendry, Gendry Waters,”

“Are you a Water Bender?” She asked knowing he could very well be a bastard.

“No I’m a non-bender and a bastard,” he said
Arya smirked, "nothing wrong with either of those things. I’m a lady who bends earth,"

Gendry looked taken back as he bowed

"Milady," he said as she huffed,

"Don’t call me a lady," she said,

"But you are a lady,"

"I’ll punch you," Arya warned as he laughed,

"Oh really now," he teased as Arya did in fact punch his arm.

"Ow!"

"Warned you," She teased back.

Gendry smiled “You're Arya Stark right?” he asked as she nodded.

“Yes, don’t tell anyone,” she told him darkly

“I won’t you're father visited me earlier this week” he told her

“He should have told me,” she said as he laughed,

“Why?” he asked

“Because you seem nice” she joked

“Well I’d hope a lady finds me nice” he said as she glared.

The doors opened as A knight of the Kingsguard entered with five Lannister guardsmen him behind him. “Arya Stark,” the knight said, “come with us, child.”

Arya chewed her lip uncertainly. “What do you want?”

“Your father wants to see you.”

Arya didn’t buy that, do they know! She panicked.

She reached to pull out Needle. As she looked at Gendry who looked at the men to her.
“Put down the stick, girl,” Ser Meryn told her. “I am a Sworn Brother of the Kingsguard, the White Ice Swords.”

“And I’m the best Earthbender in Winterfell,” Arya spat back as she saw Gendry reach for a blade.

“I’ve got you” he whispered and she nodded. Why would he do that!

“Take her”

Arya smirked as she kicked the ground in creating a wall of earth to block a blast of fire. Ser Meryn smirked as he pulled water from a water skin as he clenched his fists. The water turned to sharp ice. He spilt the ice into small shards as he fire them at Gendry. Arya scowled as she formed fists and pulled her arms to the right while turning her legs as well. The earth bellow Gendry spun as he was turned away avoiding the ice. Arya moved to the ground. Greatful the shops floor not made with metal. As she dug her fingers into the dirt she smiled at the feeling of dirt between her nails. She twisted her hand as the earth rose up and two men were knocked down.

Gendry threw a sword madly hitting a man in the head and Arya grabbed his arm as she blasted the more of the men out the door with a blast of earth. As she exited the door she turned faced the few remaining men. She smirked as she raised her arms above her head with a slow shake before slamming them down. The dirt rose from the ground. Turning into a cloud of dust as she glared at them before pulling Gendry into the crowd.

“No,” she whispered. What was happening? Where was her father? Why had they come for her? Did they know?

Did they know she was the Avatar?

No, they would not try to fight her head-on if they knew. Right? How do they know she is not close to a master.

She looked to Gendry who followed her. As they moved into an Ally and hid.

“Why did you do that” she asked him right away,

“Do what?” he asked her.

“Help me,” she said

“I wasn’t going to do nothing while they hurt you,” he said. Normally she would have complained she could take care of herself but she wasn’t sure if she could take that many master benders. Such a thing was very different from beating one of her brothers in a fun match.

“I may know why they're after me but I can’t tell you. Not yet,” she told him as he nodded
“That’s fine I understand. Listen. We need to move”

And move they did. Every day they moved. Arya could not help but admit she liked Gendry as she watched him give half his food to a small child. She was happy that her dreams had stopped but she could not help this feeling she needed to do something. She wanted advice. But could she trust Gendry?

He sat down next to her on the streets as she sighed,

“I miss Nymeria,” she said as she ate.

“Who’s Nymeria. Gendry asked and Arya smiled,

“My direwolf. She’s somewhere in this city,” Arya laughed as Gendry smiled,

“Ha that’s good maybe you’ll find her,” He said as she nodded.

“Maybe,” she said as he held his food out to her.

*He must be starving yet he’d feed me his food. He’s been so kind to everyone he’s met. I think I can trust him. I need to tell someone incase I’m wrong and they do know. he’s got the right to know why he’s being hunted.*

“Gendry I need to tell you something” she started before people in the streets ran past them.

“What’s going on” Gendry asked as Arya shook her head.

“Let’s find out”

When they found the source Arya saw her father. Ned Stark stood on the High Septon’s pulpit outside the doors of the sept, supported between two of the gold cloaks. He was thinner than Arya had ever seen him. He was not standing so much as being held up; the cast over his broken leg was grey and rotten.

Her father raised his voice and began. “I am Eddard Stark, Lord of Winterfell and Hand of the King,” he said more loudly, his voice carrying across the plaza, “and I come before you to confess my treason in the sight of gods and men.”

“No,” Arya said. Gendry looked at her but she felt odd. Strange. Angry. Sad, scared. But most of all odd.

Below her, the crowd began to scream and shout. Taunts filled the air. Sansa had hidden her face in her hands. Her father raised his voice still higher, straining to be heard. “I betrayed the faith of my king and the trust of my friend, Robert, “I swore to defend and protect his children, yet before his
blood was cold, I plotted to depose and murder his son and seize the throne for myself. Let the High Septon and Baelor the Beloved and the Seven bear witness to the truth of what I say: Joffrey Baratheon is the one true heir to the Iron Throne, and by the grace of all the gods, Lord of the Seven Kingdoms and Protector of the Realm.”

Arya had a hard time thinking.

“No”

The High Septon knelt before Joffrey and his mother. “As we sin, so do we suffer, This man has confessed his crimes in the sight of gods and men, here in this holy place. The gods are just, yet Blessed Baelor taught us that they are also merciful. What shall be done with this traitor, Your Grace?” A thousand voices were screaming, but Arya never heard them. She felt rage.

“NO!”

“NO!”

King Joffrey stepped out from behind the shields of his Kingsguard. “My mother bids me let Lord Eddard take the black, and Lady Sansa has begged mercy for her father.” He looked straight at Sansa then, and smiled, and for a moment Arya thought that the gods had heard her prayer, until Joffrey turned back to the crowd and said, “But they have the soft hearts of women. So long as I am your king, treason shall never go unpunished. Ser Ilyn, bring me his head!”

“Don't you dare,”

Her father’s head fell.

Rage.
Then nothing

Her Eyes Glowed White Light

And Gendry was knocked to the ground as her body dropped into the earth itself. As if she was falling into a lake.

Sansa was taken out of her sobbing as she looked up. The world seemed to stand still as Kings Landing was filled with a powerful white light. A massive giant of earth stood towering over Kings Landing. In the center, Arya Stark could be seen. Her eyes glowing a bright light as she moved her arms to control the monster. Her movements faster then Sansa thought possible. She took a step closer to the king as they all backed away.

“It’s the avatar!”
Houses fell from the force of it’s steps as it reached down and grabbed Ser Ilyn. The King and Queen watched in terror as the monster of earth held him in it’s left hand and placed two right hand fingers around the mans head and popped it. The body fell to the ground as the beast raised its hands above its head and lava burst from the earth as the beast hovered it over them. She was going to dump them in Lava.

Sansa then knew.

Her sister had no control.

The Avatar glared down at them. They killed him but then she felt something. Something on her leg. She looked down.

Gendry

“Arya. Listen!” he yelled.

“You're not helping anyone! I know you're scared and angry but you have to stop. You're hurting people! Please, It’ll be ok. I promise,” he yelled. He seemed to be crying.

“It will be ok” the words repeated as she was lowered to the ground and into his arms and the glow left her eyes. The power of this form leaving her for now. So much sadness and rage. Tears streaming down her face.

“I’m sorry. So sorry.” she sobbed out before passing out. The power too much for her body to handle.

The queen stood.

“GET ME THE AVATAR NOW!” She yelled at her men as they started to run.

Sansa’s eyes widened at what happened next.

Gendry held Arya as he looked up. Men were rushing them as a wolf bursted out of an ally. Rushing at him and kneels.

“Are you Nymeria?” he asked worried as the wolf barked and licked him.

Gendry nodded as he got on the wolf's back and it sped off.

By the time the men got they're the two children were gone.

Arya felt herself fly. She looked down and saw herself pass grounds.
“West,”

She saw it a temple

“Come”

“We speak”

“Come west Arya”

“Come we must talk”

_Avatar Korra_

They must have traveled for hours when Arya awoke. Nymeria stopped as Gendry placed her on the ground as she shot up. She looked at him.

“What happened,” she asked as he almost glared back.

“Why didn’t you tell me you were the Avatar”

“How do you know that!” Arya asked as he frowned.

“Arya your eyes glowed and you made a big earth monster and bent lava. You nearly destroyed Kings Landing while killing the cunt who killed your father” he said, his voice low.

“He’s dead,” she asked as he nodded

“You popped his head like food,”

“Oh” as the events of that day started to hit her. Arya Stark cried. He just watched as she cried. He thought about comforting her but for someone like her he’d likely make it worse.

As she calmed down he spoke,

“So I know now is not the best time but what’s the plan” He asked.

Arya nodded, “you're right, while I was sleeping I had a dream”

“A dream?” Arya asked as he nodded,

“Yeah I think Avatar Korra wants me to go west. There is an island West Of Westeros. They're a temple they're. I think Korra wants me to go their. But first I need a Fire Bending teacher” she told him as he sighed.

“Why that first”

“Because I know what I must do”

“What is that?”
“I’m the Avatar. I need to talk to Korra,”

"Who’s Korra" Gendry asked in confused as Arya sighed,

"Korra's the Avatar before me," she explained as he nodded as if that made any sense. Granted nothing about the pass hour made sense.

“Well fire master and then west. We better start looking for that master”

“We?” Arya asked confused

“Of course,” Gendry told her as she smiled

“Alright then. Now where could I find a Fire Bending Master”

As this was happening a beam of light shot out of the castle in Kings Landing.

Jon Snow looked on in shock. Men around him were talking but some like him were frozen still in shock. A beam of light had shot into the sky.

Daenerys Targaryen looked up in the sky in wonder as she was sure most in the free cites did. A beam of light had shot into the sky.

A White Walker fell down in terror as a beam of light had shot into the sky.

“Send word to the Night King. Tell him the Avatar Has Return”

Chapter One End
Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Fire
Air
Water
Earth

For so long royal benders and non-benders have battled for the Iron Throne. My Master used to tell me tales about the Avatar, master of all four elements. A mighty being with a knights heart. Who used their power to protect the world and its people. Of course, that was just a story. A legend. At least that's what I thought until I befriended a young highborn girl named Arya Stark and though she doesn’t know much. I think Arya can save the world.

Chapter Two Sanros

In the tower room at the heart of Maegor’s Holdfast, Sansa gave herself to the darkness. She drew the curtains and hid. Hiding from the questions. Her father was gone and she knew nothing of her sister.

“Arya’s smart. She’s likely after a Firebending Master. But where. Perhaps Storms End has someone who would teach her,”

“Perhaps I’ll die too,” she thought.

The serving girls tried to talk to her when they brought her meals, but she never answered them. Her father was dead and every person who mattered in the world would want her sister dead.

When they finally came for her in truth, Sansa never heard their footsteps. It was Joffrey who opened her door to the boy who had been her prince.

“Where is she” she knew he would ask but it still scared her. If she lied she could die. If she told the truth Arya Would die. No, if’s or buts as her father had said.

King Joffrey’s face hardened. “My mother tells me that it isn’t fitting that a king should strike his wife. Ser Meryn.”
The knight yanked back her hand as she tried to shield her face and backhanded her across the ear with a gloved fist.

“Take time to think. The more you lie the more I’ll hurt you,”

“I don’t know were Arya went. Why would I know? She’s the Avatar,”

They hit her once more.

It had been three days since Arya leveled King’s Landing when the duo and Nymeria made there way to a small town. Gendry sighed as he looked at Arya.

“Don't you think you should,” he held his hands on his hair as if it would explain.

“I should what. Hide. I don’t think news travels that fast Gendry,” she said mockingly as he huffed.

As they entered the town the first thing Gendry realized was that it was very small. As they got closer he saw everyone gathered around in the center of the town speaking loudly.

Arya walked ahead making her way to a middle-aged man in the center. Likely older than her father as she moved her hands over Needle.

“Sir would you mind telling me what’s going on here, My friend and I are travelers and need a night's rest and supplies,” Arya told the man but was taken back.

“I don’t give a fuck little lady my little girl is missing” he shouted spiting on her face as she took a step back.

“What sir I don’t,” she tried to bite her tongue as she tried to gather information

Gendry grabbed Arya’s arm and she turned to see a younger girl with red eyes. Likely from crying.

“My name’s Selsa. I’m sorry about my father it’s just my sister is the newest victim,” she said choking back a sob.

“What victim? Arya asked,

“Wait you said you need a place to stay please let me take you to the Inn and treat you both to something to eat while we talk,” Selsa said sadly as the two nodded,

“Thank you Selsa,” Gendry said.
Gendry sat at a table with Selsa placing his and Arya’s plates down as Arya returned from finding a place for Nymeria.

“So what’s going on,” Gendry asked as Selsa sighed,

“For the past year or so. Every month a girl under two and seven had been taken and never seen after that. It happens at night,” she said sadly as Arya nodded

“And the newest one was your little sister?” Arya asked as Selsa nodded she sighed,

“How old,”

“Five”

Arya sighed,

“I’m sorry Selsa. Can I talk to Gendry alone for a minute,” she asked nicely as Selsa frowned

“I guess, I paid for the table but fine,” she said as left.

Arya turned and leaned near Gendry. She needed to talk to him,

“Listen. Doesn’t the legend say I’m like a wall or something,” she asked. Arya now more then ever wished her father was here. He knew the tales like the back of his hands.

“I’m not sure Arya. I think a bridge between humans and the dead is what my master told me,” he told her as she sighed.

“I wish I could ask someone!” Arya complained as Gendry raised an eyebrow

“Have you ever tried to talk to your past lives,” he asked as she shook her head,

“Didn’t even know I could talk to them. I thought they could just send me dreams or some shit,” Arya complained.

“Well what were you thinking?” he asked trying to get back on topic

“Well, what if whatever is doing this is like a part of the dead or something. Some Avatar magic. Maybe that’s why I walked this way. I just have a feeling,” she tried to explain as Gendry nodded,

“You want to help don’t you,” he asked as she smirked,
“If it is a dead thing then doesn’t that make it my job to help,” Arya said as he shrugged his shoulders,

“I guess. No harm in looking into. Besides if we solve it maybe we can get money,” he said with a smile.

She punched his arm.

“Gendry!,”

As Selsa returned Arya looked at her and smiled,

“Listen Selsa I’d like to try to help. Let me look into this. Can you tell me anything else,” Arya asked.

Selsa looked around, “how could you help Arya,” she asked. Arya paused as she sighed,

“I’m good at this kind of thing,” she lied as Gendry looked at her with his eyes.

“Fine. what kind of thing do you want to know,” she asked as Arya sighed,

“Has anything with girls happened here in the past year,” she asked as Selsa looked down.

“Well, last year. A nearby Lord with money came and married a girl. A young girl around 10. They were wed outside the town in a field. When it ended him… forced himself on her,” Selsa explained.

“How long after was the first kidnapping,” Gendry asked

“One week,”

Arya nodded as she stared at Selsa. “That’s odd. Too odd,”

“And you say they are just gone in the morning. No one is in the town,” Arya asked as the young girl nodded.
“We had full night watches for two months and it still happened,”

Arya nodded “the wedding was where,” she asked as Selsa sighed,

“Less than a mile down the road,” she said as Gendry nodded.

“Could we have rooms for the night,” He asked as Arya nodded,

“I’ll do what I can tomorrow,” she told the girl who nodded,

“I’ll talk to the Innkeeper. One room right?” she asked

“No. No. Two Rooms” Gendry jumped to fix the issue as Arya nodded.

As Selsa walked off Arya looked at Gendry,

“Sorry about that,”

As Arya laid in her bed. Her stomach full for the first time in days she looked up at the ceiling.

“God. Korra I have so much to ask you,” she thought before speaking,

“Talk to me Korra. I don’t even know why I know you're name. Please help me,” she asked.

Nothing

No reply

No sign

Useless To Even Try

“Goddamnit”

Arya Stark looked around the road as she and Gendry wandered off onto the field of green as she saw something. Footmarks in the ground. As she walked and knelt down and felt the marks she spoke,

“Can the dead make others not see them,” She asked out loud but her thoughts were cut off when she heard Gendry scream.

“Arya!,” his voice laced with terror as he looked down. He was being held at least twenty feet in
the air by nothing he was scared.

As Arya looked up horror covered her face. Holding Gendry was a white and red-furred beast. It’s head that of a wolf with the body of a bear.

“The dead,”

She stood up and faced the beast readying an earth bending stance,

“Let him go beast of the dead,” she ordered as the beast turned and stared,

“You can see me” the beast replied as Arya nodded,

“Yes I can see you now,” she said stopped as she pulled a large chunk of earth from the ground and kicked it at the beasts legs knocking it back as she ran full speed. Catching Gendry as he fell. His size caused her to fall as she let him roll onto the ground and whipped up summoning more earth to her hands as she stared at the beast. Sending the chunks of earth forward.

The beast stared back in shock as it knocked her earth aside with its hands as she ran forward and slammed her fist down creating a landslide. As he jumped up avoiding it. He stared at her more.

Arya blasted another rock at him as he blocked it and she glared at him.

“He’s strong”

“You are the Avatar,” the beast said as Arya slowly nodded,

“Yes and,” she said and what happened next shocked her.

The beast bowed.

“There hasn’t been an Avatar for so long. Why must you refer to a spirit as ‘the dead’ ” the beast said honor in his voice as Arya lowered her arms.

“Sprits?” Arya asked as the spirit threw its head back and laughed.

“You know nothing do you girl,” It said with a smile
“Shut up!” Arya yelled back in anger as the beast smiled,

“Please young Avatar. I don’t know much but I know more than you. Let us speak, tell me how I have angered you” the beast told her kindly as she nodded.

“Alright then. Can you make it so Gendry can see you,” she requested as the beast nodded and with a flash of light took the form of a blond-haired young man. Handsome.

“I am Sanros the spirit of lust. Young Avatar. It is an honor to meet you,” Sanros said kindly.

Arya nodded, “that explains something, But please explain spirits to me,” she asked as Gendry walked up to her. Standing behind her. Clearly trying to follow her conversation.

“Ah yes. Well, young lady. As the Avatar you are the bridge between humans and spirits and our worlds. You're world and the spirit world. It is said you will keep peace between us. That is why I wish to know why you are upset with me to the point of fighting,” Sanros said, his voice laced with a form of fear and love.

Arya glared, “haven’t you been taking young girls!” she accused as Sanros nodded.

“Is that not what human males do. I see all these great looking human males come and take little girls and bed them. I thought I would try it myself” Sanros told her as Arya nodded.

“The bridge huh,” she thought

“First of all Sanros. Yes, many lords do that. But it’s wrong and something I hope to stop one day. These girls are far too young for this. Some are nothing more than old babes. The lords who do this do not care how it affects the girls. How it will ruin them. Do you understand you could ruin them in the mind for life” Arya tried to reason as Sanros looked at her in shock

“Are you saying I’ve hurt them. They're nice to me though” he countered as Arya smiled,

“They are scared of you Sanros. You claim they are nice, do you have them kept somewhere,” Arya asked kindly as Sanros nodded.

“In a cave in the spirit world. Would you like them returned Young Avatar,” he asked as Arya nodded.
“Sanros if you would that would be wonderful. I understand your confusion. The things you saw are normal and as the Avatar I think it falls to me to change that but I don’t know my own duties for sure.” she told him as he nodded back.

“Avatar would you like me to explain what I know for sure from stories from older spirits,” he asked as Arya nodded,

“Yes please,” she told him. She knew it would be sometime before she spoke to Korra. A basic understanding of what it meant to be the Avatar would help.

“The Avatar is the bridge between humans and spirits as I said. However, it is also their job to maintain peace and balance in the world. However what is right and just is up to you Young Avatar. Tell me how you not spoken with your past lives,” he said as she sighed,

“No, I can’t. But I’m traveling west. I think Korra wants me to go there to meet her,” she said as Sanros.

“Yes, there are places where you will be able to connect more easily perhaps opening your link like a door to the past,” Sanros explained as Arya smiled,

“Thank you. Is that all you know,” she asked as Sanros nodded.

“Yes besides that you must master Fire, Water and then Air,” he told her as she nodded,

“Thank you! I didn’t know that,” she told him as he laughed,

“You don’t seem to know much” Sanros shot back with a tease.

“Give me a break no one’s seen an Avatar in forever!,” she shot back as he laughed,

“Very well Avatar. I must return to my world. Wait the kids will return shortly. I’m sorry for upsetting you and this town,” Sanros told her as Arya smiled,

“Thank you Sanros,” and with that, he faded away as Arya turned to stare at Gendry.

“So that just happened,” he said as she laughed.

“Well I got the girls back right?” she said as he sighed,
“Even if they do return why’d you let him go,” Gendry asked as she looked down,

“I wasn’t exactly winning that fight Gendry. Plus his words were helpful,” she said as he nodded,

“True, Lady bridge,” he said as she glared at him,

“Gendry I swear to god,”

They're bickering was stopped as they heard moans of pain. As they turn they saw 12 young girls lying on the ground.

Selsa and her father stared in wonder as the travelers returned with the girls. Her father rushed forward to hug her sister as she stared at them before rushing her sister.

As Arya watch the events unfold you smiled,

“Well for my first job it’s not that bad,” she said as Gendry nodded,

“He was nice. You may not be so lucky next time,” he told her. Of course, she knew that.

Selsa who had finished hugging her sister walked up to them and looked at Arya.

“You're the Avatar. Arya Stark, aren't you?” she asked as they took a step back.

“How,” Arya asked. Selsa looked at her listen,

“We got word this morning about Kings Landing. Word is spreading. You used your Avatar powers to save them didn’t you,” she asked as Arya nodded

“Yes, it was a confused spirit. I dealt with it and it won’t be bothering you anymore,”  Arya said as Selsa smiled,

“Thank you You're Grace,” she said as she started to enter a curtsy as Arya raised her hand,

“Please, none of that. All I ask for is another night in the Inn,” she said as Selsa nodded

“Food and supplies would be great too. We kinda left Kings Landing in a hurry,” Gendry said as Arya nodded.
Arya sat in her room on her bed with Gendry in a chair across from her. As she sighed,

“No one’s ever gone west and lived before,” she said as Gendry nodded,

“No one’s ever traveled with the Avatar before,” Gendry said as she smiled.

“So we can go to Storm’s End. Find a Fire Bender Teacher and then what we can’t sail a ship ourselves,” Arya told him as he frowned.

“Didn’t think of that. Huh perhaps we’d need to find a willing crew as well,” Gendry said as Arya sighed,

“Listen we’ll figure it out,” Arya said

The following day Arya was pleased to find herself with two horses. Nymeria sat at her legs. Nymeria was great but all the supplies and the two of them it was a bit much. Now she could just follow them on her. They had been given Two weeks' worth of food and a bag of small items like knives and forks and plates. It would slow them down a bit but it was worth it if you asked her.

As she mounted her horse she looked at Selsa.

“Selsa thank you. You’ve been nothing but helpful,” she said as Selsa smiled,

“The pleasure is mine Avatar. Don’t worry I won’t tell anyone you were here,” she said as Gendry nodded,

“Thanks, we want to hide that,”

One week and three days had passed since Arya met with the Spirit Of Lust. The trip to Storm’s End would end the following day and the search for a master would truly begin. But right now as the horses slept. They ate.

As Arya sat in front of a fire with Nymeria behind her Gendry laughed,

“You know this will be much easier when we have a Firebender,” he said as Arya laughed,

“Of course but I’ve been thinking about Storm’s End,” she said as Gendry nodded,
“Yeah what,” he asked. He had no schooling so he knew little of lands and titles.

“Well Renly Baratheon is it’s Lord and I’ve heard good things about him perhaps he can help us. We need a ship and he must have a Firebender he could suggest,” Ayra told him as he nodded.

“And if you're wrong. If he values his Throne over helping the Avatar,” he said as she nodded.

“Gendry. I won’t get anywhere if I don't, talk. What will I do lie to my masters? I’m going to need to start being open about this. I’ll only tell him.” she said.

“Fine just before careful,” he said as she looked at him

“Gendry, Sansa do you think she’s alright. I mean the King would not kill his wife right?” she asked. Fear in her voice. If Sansa died. Because of her title. She didn’t know what she would do.

“I don’t know Arya perhaps we can get information on her while in Storm’s End,” he said as she nodded,

“Yes, that may work,” Arya told him.

Eventually, the two decided to sleep. They would need to be well-rested for the next day.

As they approached the gate of Storm’s End a guard stepped before them. Of course, he wanted to know who they were. Arya who is more used to these things spoke,

“I need to speak to the Lord,”

“Lord Baratheon doesn’t have time for little cunts,” the man said as Arya sighed.

“I don’t like to pull this card but. Tell Lord Baratheon The Avatar needs to speak with him,” she said lowly as the man took in her person and sighed,

“How do I know you're Arya Stark,” he asked coldly as she smirked,

“I’m getting in either way and If I am the Avatar I can tell you're Lord about how you didn’t let me in,” she pushed as he took a step back,

“Fine,” he said as he moved aside
As they passed Arya stopped,

“I’m sorry for scaring you,” she said as she walked closer to the doors of Storms End.

End Of Chapter Two

Chapter End Notes

Thanks so much for all the love the first chapter got. Hope you enjoyed the second chapter. I’d like to say here. I know my Avatar lore. But there hasn’t been an Avatar for a long time. Information Arya is given may not always be right. When we eventually get to Korra things will make more sense. Let me know what you think below.
Chapter Three Storm’s End

As Arya Stark And Gendry Waters enter the Throne Room of Renly Baratheon Nymeria by Arya’s side. Arya took note of its appearance. Banners with the Baratheon sigil hang on the walls and it has two long tables. The place is filled with guards and handmaids. She can tell by his face Renly Baratheon is surprised to see her as Gendry spoke,

“Have everyone leave. For everyone’s safety,” he said. It’s clear even to him Renly knew the Avatar was before him.

“The boy is right. Everyone leaves,” he orders.

As everyone leaves Arya stands up so her face is fully showing as she greets him.

“Hello Renly,” she greets her tone kind

“Hello Avatar,” he says as she smiles.

“Lord Renly, I come seeking your aid. It’s clear to me by now you’ve heard of Kings Landing,” she said as he nodded slowly.

“Of course young Avatar. You nearly leveled the city. I’d like to know why,” he said upset.

“No one has ever seen an Avatar before Renly. I’m still figuring it out. I seem to have powers I need to learn and train,” she said as he nodded,

“I don’t expect you to know I simply said I want to know why,” he said as Arya smiled.

“Thank you Renly. Please, I seek your aid,” she said as he looked on,

“What do you need, perhaps I can help,” he said.

“Why do you want to help me,” Arya asked as he laughed,

“Arya there hasn’t been an Avatar in gods know how long and one is before me,” he said as she nodded,
“I need to find a teacher in Firebending and a ship and crew for a trip I must make,” Arya said as he sighed,

“Arya I’d like to help but I can’t,” he said sadly

“Why,” Gendry asked in anger. They didn’t come all this way to be told no without reason.

“I have problems of my own,” he said as Arya’s eyes narrowed,

“What,” she asked,

“There’s a storm coming. The Turbine Leti. It’s a deadly rare storm. But I’m told by my sea watchers that it’s coming. The last Turbine Leti was 300 years ago and it nearly destroyed Storm’s End. It will be here in two days and I will need every man I can spare to survive and repair,” he said as Gendry sighed,

“We understand we will be on our wa-” he was cut off,

“What if we stopped it from doing damage. I’m a Master Earthbender. Better than most. With time I could help you defend yourselves,” she said as he smiled,

“Avatar if you can lessen the damage enough then I will be more then happy to give you a ship. If you agree to help,” he said as she nodded

“And a master?” she asked as he smiled,

“I know a boy only five years older than you. He’s a great Firebender and can be spared. I will introduce you to him as soon as possible,” Renly told her as she nodded.

“Thank you. I do have one more request,” she said as he nodded,

“More,” he asked almost angry,

“For both parties safety. Please don’t speak of me as the Avatar unless you must. If word was to get out of me being here,” she said as he nodded his head,

“Of course Avatar. I will call for the boy in the meanwhile I will have a guard take you to chambers to drop off your belongings then I’d like you to meet who’ll you’ll be working with,” he said as Arya smiled

Arya stopped and took a breath, “Renly have you heard anything of my sister Sansa Stark,” she asked in worry as Renly let out a sigh,

“No, I have not Avatar. I’m sorry,” he said as Arya sighed

“Thank you,”

Arya and Gendry made their way to the edge of the castle. Led by a man as they grew slowly to the team they were being given. Apparently it was a team of Water Watchers. Those who tried to predict the storms. Arya had chosen to go by the name Arry Waters. A boys name. Between that and her boys clothes and the hood covering her long hair. No one would think she was Arya Stark.
They were shown to the top of the castle so they could overlook Shipbreaker Bay. As the guard left. Arya found herself greeted by a man and a woman. Both clearly adults. Arya smiled as she spoke

“I’m Arry Waters and this my brother,” she lied as Gendry smiled,

“Gendry Waters” he told them. The woman. A redhead in her three and tens smiled.

“I’m a Melarie. Head Water Watcher and a Master Water Bender,” she said as Blane smirked

“I’m Blane. Melarie’s husband and a Master Earth Bender,” he said as Arya’s eyes grew wide!

“As am I Blane! Working with you will be wonderful. I don’t get to work with other earth Benders as much as I’d like” she said as he smiled,

“In this job of Water Benders it’s not often to meet Earth Benders,” he said as she nodded.

Gendy sighed, “so what do we need to know,” he asked. Not wanting to push but they did have to meet that boy as well.

Melarie walked over and overlooked Shipbreaker Bay and sighed, “the issue is the winds and waves. There massive and can’t easily be held back. They can even reach the top of this tower,” she explained as Blane nodded,

“Why don’t we just go down to the bottom with some Water Benders and make a wall with earth bending,” Arya said

“Wait you want to go into the bay! Into the water like on foot,” he asked loudly as Arya nodded,

“That's a good idea! Think about it. Earth benders would be able to start creating a wall from the ground,” Blane said as Melarie sighed,

“Yes we could. But due to the amount of earth we are working with it may not hold,” she countered as she glared,
“Well then what do you think we should do Melarie,” Arya asked in anger as she sighed,
“I don’t know! I’m just pointing out the flaw in your plan” she said with a frown.
“Have I mentioned I like you Arry that’s an amazing plan!” Blane said as he looked at her. Clearly enjoying having another Earth Bender around. Little did he know.

After they finished discussing the planning for meeting up with the rest of the group the next day. The headed for the castle courtyards where the boy would be. As she got closer she took in the sight of the boy. He had a sword scar across his face. Running over his nose. His eyes a piercing gold and his hair shoulder length and black. His body seemed leaner than most men but the results of the training were still clear in muscles. He turned and spoke as he saw her approach.

“Hello Arya,” he greeted her as she was taken back. He already knew.
“Yes, Arya I know. Renly told me,” he said as she smirked.
“I’m Erner Storm,” he told them as Gendry smiled,

“You’ll teach her,” he asked in joy as Erner laughed,

“Depends. Tell me you're planning,” he said as Arya nodded

“During Kings Landing, I had a dream. I need to get West to some unknown land to talk to a past life of mine,” she explained.

“So you want me to come and explore the world with you and help you do your job,” he asked as Arya looked down in worry.

“Well I guess yeah,” she said waiting for him to reject her. Life working in Storms End must be good.

“I’d love to,” he said as she stared,

“Excuse me,” Gendry asked

“I’d love to. It sounds like a ton of fun. I’ve been cooped up here my whole life,” he told them as Gendry looked at him,

“What? Aren’t you a bastard?” he asked confused

“Wait did Renly not tell you. Fucking cunt,” he said as the two looked on in shock he would speak of his lord in such a manner.

“Why don’t we go to my chambers and discuss plans in private,” Arya said as Erner nodded,

“Yes, that’d be best,”
Arya’s chambers were as she requested. Simple. Nothing that would raise an eyebrow. Only a bed
where Nymeria now slept. As they sat around her bed Erner sighed.

“Arya, firstly Renly should have told you this but I guess I will,” he said as Arya and Gendry nodded and he began his tale.

“My mother’s name was Sophey Storm. A bastard herself. My father I never knew. Left when my mother told him about me. My mother had always wanted a child. A pure child. One made in marriage,” he started as Arya listened,

“Wait then how did you end up here,” she asked as he sighed,

“My mother wasn’t happy and having no father or husband around. She placed the anger on me,” he said as Gendry looked away in worry.

“My mother would. Beat me over any small mess up. Right away. If I asked for a snack in the market she’d punch me. Right in the face. Knocking me to the ground. Didn’t give a shit if I bled. She did this until I was one and one,” he said as Gendry cut him off,

“What changed. Did you fight back,” Gendry asked Erner as he shook his head,

“No, I’d never do that. Not after I tried once when I was nine,” he said as he placed his hands on his scar, “how do you think I got this. Cut my face open with a knife,” he said as the two stared in horror but he didn’t stop.

“My mother was a maid here in Storm’s End and traveled into work every day. However one day she had enough of me being ungrateful so she took me into work. To help her for the day. We were clearing the table when I dropped a plate in front of the Lord. Before I had time to do anything,” he stopped and raised his hand showing another scar, “she stabbed me in the hand with a knife. Called me names of all kinds before going to the Lord and smiling sweetly and telling him sorry,” he said before smirking,

“Renly punched her in the face. The only time I’ve ever seen him hit anyone,” Erner as Arya spoke first,

“Erner, Stop. This is. Don’t It doesn’t matter to me,” she said as she tried to make him stop what she could only imagine was hard but was taken back by him smiling.

“It’s fine. Renly. He took me into his castle. He let me learn to Firebend. Let me live. He once said out of everyone’s he met in his life. My mother was one of the worst people,” Erner said as Gendry nodded,

“Did he… kill her,”

“No, he wanted too. I didn’t let him,” Erner explained, “I.. don’t want her dead. I just want her gone,” he said before grinding, “so we fired her. I think she got a job helping sell food or some shit,” he said as Arya sighed,

“Erner. Why would you want to leave? Renly clearly cares for you,” she asked as he sighed,

“Renly saved my life. I love the man. Like an annoying uncle. But he’s never let me fight or do
things like that. Says I’m too young to fight. But I want to go and see the world and do something with my life. I guess when he heard you needed a master he thought of me. What is better for someone like that, then teaching the Avatar,” he said as Arya smiled at him,

“Erner. I like you. I’d be honored to have you teach me Firebending,” she said as he smiled,

“First you need to save us from this storm right,” he said as Gendry sighed,

“That’s the deal,” he said before Arya spoke,

“Erner. I want you to know I don’t know what I’m doing. No one’s done this in gods knows how long,” she said as Erner nodded,

“Of course Arya,”

Arya looked around in fear and worry as she was sure Gendry was as well as they walked at the bottom of the sea. Melarie and her team using water to create a bubble.

“A water bubble. Father once said he could do this but I never actually saw it” Arya thought as Blane and three other earth benders stood with her as she smiled,

“You guys ready,” she said as she planted her feet into the dirt. She smirked at the others not used to the wet dirt. Having grown up in the North Arya was skilled in using Earth Bending in cold and wet places. She could even use it in the snow. Though even she would admit it was harder to do in the snow.

Blane nodded, “we are as spread out as possible. Let’s do it. Make the walls as big as possible. Don’t go to fast or we’ll pop.” he said as Arya nodded. Thankful for the information. Gendry stood close to her as she began to bring up arms up from her chest to above her head as the earth flew up. As they passed the surface of the water she smiled as they went higher and higher as she felt her earth grow weaker but kept pushing. As they finished Arya smirked and walked over to Blane.

“So we just keep doing this,” she asked as he nodded and they did. For hours and hours, they repeated the process. By the time the job was done the wind was picked up and the sky darkened as the rain started to pour. The wind was unlike anything Arya had ever felt as she kicked down her foot and flicked her fingers with her left hand as she locked her and Gendry’s feet in place.

“So this is pretty bad,” she yelled to Blane who nodded,

“We need to get back inside” he called back. Arya nodded but before she could turn saw it. A massive wave. Towering over all of Storm’s End. It was too fast. Luckily they had made the wall quickly and well. The wave couldn’t even reach halfway up the wall. Her plan had worked. She had met Renly’s agreement.

A bannerman forced his gaze near the Lord Of Storm’s End as he took a breath. The Land had been saved by the Avatar.
“Why are we helping the Avatar, My Lord,?” He asked as Renly smirked,

“The Avatar will now owe me a great deal and Erner is like a son to me,” he said as he narrowed his eyes,

“War is coming very soon. For the Iron Throne. As she is now she is nothing more than a little Lady. But if the stories are true with training, she could be the key to taking the Throne for myself. Being in her good graces is important,” Renly explained as the Bannerman frowned but nodded in submission.

End of Chapter 3

Chapter End Notes

Chapter Three Is here and we finally got to Erner! He's going to be a major character for the rest of the story being Arya's Firebending teacher. The War Of Five Kings Hasn't Start yet. Don't forget it's not even been two weeks since Ned's death. News is still spreading. Arya's saved all of Storm's End here with her plan involving Waterbending and Earthbending. Next chapter we meet the crew for the ship and plans are made. We'll also be checking in on the other Starks.
Chapter Four The Mula

Arya stood with Erner and Nymeria by her side as Gendry helped load the ship Renly had given them. The ship was small. Not a target. Renly had clearly thought of her wish to stay hidden. The hull a fifty feet long, with two masts and thirty oars.

“Couldn’t get an air bender huh,” she said as Erner sighed, “Renly tried but you know air benders are rare in these parts,” he said as she nodded. Arya had only met two Airbender in her life. A maid in Kings Landing and her son. Both were not trained at all. However, it was times like this she wished for an air bender. Even the least skilled would have been able to help move the ship.

She was taken out of her thoughts by Gendry walking up to them and speaking,

“Arya time to meet the crew,” he said as she nodded.

As Arya entered the ship she found herself surprised at the number of people. Or lack thereof. There were seven crew members. They all seemed to be staring at her. Not like people looked at her Lady Mother Or Lady Sister. It was almost odd to her as one of them. As Erner spoke,

“These are all good men. They were chosen not just for their skills but that they would not betray us,” he said as Arya nodded A short greened eyed man with blond hair spoke to her,

“Avatar, My name is Jackar and I will be your cook on this adventure. I know were not much but,” he was cut off by a younger boy with black hair and red eyes,

“We know you didn’t want people knowing about this and you saved all of Storms End,” he said as the Jackar nodded,

“Renly picked us because every person here lives in Storms End and you saved our lives. We want to repay you,” he said Arya nodded,

Arya smiled, “well why don’t I introduce myself properly,” she said as she smirked,

“My name is Arya Stark and I am the Avatar. We are going west,” she said as one the men. An older man that she could tell was well into his life by his grey hair spoke,

“Ha Avatar no one’s ever done that and lived,” he said as Arya sighed,

“I know. But I know where to go,” she said as the elder glared,

“How could you possibly know that,” he said as she laughed weakly,

“My past life told me, Avatar Korra,” she said as he looked at her in shock,
“So it’s true. You can talk to your past lives,” he asked as Arya nodded before continuing,

“Avatar Korra wishes me to go west. She wants me to go to a temple,” she said as everyone nodded before she turned to Gendry,

“This is Gendry. He’s my friend. And this,” she said turning to Erner “is Erner. He’s my Fire Bending Teacher,” she said as the men nodded before she smiled,

“Now why don’t you introduce yourselves,” she said. As the boy from earlier stepped forward

“I’m Lucan I’m one and nine and I’m a Boatswain,” he said before the cook stepped forward,

“As I said before, my name is Jackar and I’m the cook. I’m a decent Fire Bender but don’t come to me for tips! You have nice hair and I’ll have you setting it on fire within a minute I’m not a good teacher,” he said with a flushed face as Arya laughed.

Another man with blue eyes and golden hair spoke,

“I’m Zakar and I’m the Sailing Master. We will be working closely together,” he said as Arya nodded,

“Yes I’ve always written down everything I know from my dream but let me know if you need help,” she said as he grinned.

Another man stepped up. This one was easily the youngest. He had reddish hair and black eyes,

“I’m Seamas I’m one and nine and I’m the second Boatswain here to help,” he said Arya nodded.

“Well is everything ready, she asked as the crew all shouted words of confirmation.

“Alright!,” she said as they began to move into position and set out on their journey.

“So Avatar,” Jackar began as he placed a final plate of food on the table. Gendry going in to pick the food up with his hands as Arya made a mental note to use this time to teach him to use a fork.

“Yes Jackar,” Arya said as she took a bite of food. Tossing some of her food to Nymeria on the floor. Her reply coming out as she chewed. If her mother saw her she’d faint from horror at what a bad daughter she.

“The ship. What shall we name it,” he asked as Arya almost jumped back

“We’ve been at sea for a few hours now and you're telling me now it has no name,” she said in shock as everyone nodded.

“Oh fuck me,” she said as she pinched her nose before she took a breath,

“The Mula,” she said as Zakar raised an eyebrow,

“What the fuck is a Mula,” he asked as Gendry laughed,

“She doesn’t know,” he said Arya turned her body to glare at him,
"I can speak for myself," she spat as he grinned,

"Was I wrong Milady," he mocked as her face grew red,

"Don’t call me a lady! And well no. You're right. I just like the name!," she argued back as Erner laughed,

"You seem to not know a lot of things, Arya," he joked as she slumped back into her seat.

"It’s not my fault Korra won’t talk to me!" she said as everyone stared at her blankly,

"Ok it’s probably my fault," she sighed in defeat. As she took another bite of food as Zakar spoke up,

"Arya you're notes were very helpful but this trip could still take a little over a month," he told her as Erner sighed,

"Fuck," he said as Gendry turned to him

"What," he asked as Erner sighed once more,

"Gendry. You're a blacksmith right," he asked as Gendry nodded,

"What do you think would happen if I trained Arya here," he asked as Gendry’s eyes grew wide,

"Fuck she’ll kill us all!" he said as Arya glared,

"Fuck off Gendry but really I agree. I’d rather not learn Firebending on a wood ship," she said as Erner nodded,

"Arya when we stop at land you can practice but most of our training must wait until we return," he said as Arya nodded.

"Here’s what I want to know," Gendry said as everyone looked at him,

"What no one has asked yet is why does Avatar Korra want to talk to Arya. Is this normal," he asked as Erner nodded as the others in the crew started to leave to let the ‘team’ discuss things alone.

"Arya do you have any idea," he asked as she shook her head,

"I used to have these dreams. Looking back I think it was Korra," she said as Gendry nodded

"And anything else," he asked as Arya glared at him,

"I think. I think she was fighting something," she said before pausing, “but I think I was wearing a night dress," she said as Erner looked at her,

"Wait you mean Korra was wearing a dress," he asked as Arya shook her head, “yes, Korra," she told him as Gendry scratched his head,
“Why would she wear a night dress to a fight,” he asked as Arya looked away,

“I don’t know. They are short and only pieces of moments I guess you could say. I don’t even know what she’s fighting,” Arya said as Erner nodded,

“Well I for one say we sleep on it, I’m tired. We battled a storm yesterday,” he said as Arya nodded.

Arya stood across from Erner on the desk of Mula. It had been one week since they departed from Storms End. Erner had taken the week to prepare for her first lesson. While she could not actually train in fire. She could still learn.

“Arya tell me what you know about Firebending,” Erner said as Arya frowned,

“Fire is hot and can be created,” she said with a forced grin as Erner sighed,

“So we have a lot of work to do I see,” he said as Arya nodded in embarrassment

“Arya, fire is the element of power, consisting of overpowering force tempered by the unflinching will to accomplish tasks,” he said as Arya nodded,

“Firebenders are aggressive in their attacks from what I’ve seen,” she said as he nodded.

“That’s true but can we not jump to combat talk just yet,” he said as she nodded as he smirked

“Arya I want you to spend the next five hours working on Breath control,” he said as Arya stared at him,

“I can control my breath,” she said as he shook his head,

“Firebending comes from the breath, not the muscle,” he said as Arya nodded.

“Once you master that. We will work on the smallest of flames. However actual training will wait till we reach land,” he said as Arya nodded as she stood up with her back perfectly straight and started to breathe in and out.

Sansa frowned as she stared at the poster King Joffrey had gotten painted. The poster was surprisingly accurate. However, the dress made her frown. Arya doesn’t wear dresses. The numbers at the bottom were odd. It made her almost want to laugh seeing Joffrey and Cersei make fools of themselves because of Arya. But then she worried as she read.

Avatar

Arya Stark

Highly Dangerous
That number was high and proof the King of the Seven Kingdoms had nothing to hide. He wanted the world to know the Avatar was back and he was not scared of her. Though Sansa knew better. They were scared of what she could become.

“So My Lady, do you like it. I made sure you're sister looked quite pretty did I not,” King Joffrey said with a smile.

God she once wanted to marry him. “What is wrong with me. I wanted to marry a man who puts a bounty this size on the head of a child!”

“The full moon is tonight. I will be out late,” she said simply as she looked at him in his eyes.

“I could try. I don’t know how to fight but a full moon is a full moon” Sansa knew if she was ever going to leave via force her only chance however small was a full moon.

Joffrey glared at her, “you will watch how you speak to me. You're a lier. You think anyone here believes you're. “Oh, my King I had no idea” bullshit. You knew and we both know it,” he spat as she lowered her had,

“I didn’t know my King. Arya was such a pest. Just the day before you arrived in Winterfell she ruined my best dress I was trying on for you! What proper high born lady runs around beating up boys and playing in the mud, All I ever did was speak the truth though she hated it.” Sansa said in her best attempt at faking her anger.

“The truth,” he said almost like he was toying with her

“She’s a brat. A spoiled brat who needs to grow up and learn as women we are not equal to men. So I ask you. Why would she tell me anything,” Sansa lied as Joffrey smiled,

“Because Sansa you never said that,” Joffrey said with a smirk as Sansa glared,

“I’m telling you Arya hates me and she’d never tell me anything,” she said almost shouting. Joffrey sighed,

“These lies are going to get you killed,” he told her,

“You will attend me in court this afternoon,” Joffrey said. “See that you bathe and dress as befits my betrothed.” Sandor Clegane stood at his shoulder. Sansa looked to him in worry.

“If you won’t do it My Hound will do it for you,” he explained as she glared,

“Just leave me. Let me to my chambers please my prince,” she begged with tears welling in her eyes.
“I’m king now. Dog bring her to her room to make herself pretty,” he orders as the Hound lifted her in his arms.

“What do you want now, child,” The Hound told her coldly.

Sansa backed away from them. “I did as the queen asked. I told you what I know. Arya’s the Avatar. She can bend more than earth. You promised you’d be merciful. Please, let me go home. I won’t do any treason, I’ll be good, I swear it, I don’t have traitor’s blood, I don’t. I only want to go home.” Remembering her courtesies, she lowered her head. “As it pleases you,” she said submissively.

“It does not please me, Mother says I’m still to marry you, so you’ll stay here, and you’ll obey.” The King ordered as Sansa cried.

“I don’t want to marry you, You chopped off my father’s head!” Sansa wailed.

“He was a traitor. I never promised to spare him, only that I’d be merciful, and I was. If he hadn’t been your father, I would have had him torn or flayed, but I gave him a clean death.” The King mocked as Sansa’s head snapped up. The very idea filled her with rage as she summoned the water from a nearby pot and in seconds dumped it on his head. Soaking his clothes with water.

“Oh, I’m sorry you’re grace my hand slipped. I’ll go make myself pretty now,” she said before adding, “If it pleases you my King,” she said as he blew a wet hair from his eyes

“Just get the fuck out now,” he said before the Hound gently yanked her from the room. He was gentle with her.

Robb Stark raised his arms and pushed them forward. Creating the largest wave he could summon. His sword discarded on the ground. Ruined from hitting a tree. It was only moments ago they had gotten word of the death of his father. He felt ill.

“You’ve ruined your sword,”

His mother.

He could tell she’d been crying. As he turned she rushed him and wrapped him in her arms. Hugging him,

“They have your sisters,” she forced out as he cried,

“We have to get our girls back,” she said as she whipped around. A bannerman was standing they’re. Looking at her with fear.
“My lady. That’s not possible,” he said as she turned around,

“What do you mean! My girls are in King’s Landing,” she said as he shook his head,

“My Lady after the Lord died. Something happened,” he said pausing as if trying to find words,

“My Lady. The Avatar attacked,” he said as Robb was taken out of his sobs,

“What! The Avatar is a fairy tale! A song sung by little girls!” he almost yelled. His father was dead and this man came to him with such bullshit,

“My Lord. The Avatar. Bended Earth in ways no man could. They created this living monster and bent lava. The man who ended you're father’s life had his head popped between its fingers,” he said as Catelyn suddenly shot up.

“What are you saying,” She asked her voice calm

“My lady. The one who did all this was Arya Stark. Your daughter is the Avatar,” he said as Catelyn stood still. Her face a mask.

Robb fell to his knees, “is Arya alright!” he yelled. Not his sister. Please, he had lost his father,

“I have no idea. Some boy saved her and got her out of King’s Landing on her direwolf,” they're have been no sightings since” he explained.

With this news, Robb Stark screamed.

Bran Stark stood with his brother Rickon Stark. Maester Luwin stood with them. He had been caring for them both since their mother had left after the attempt on his life. Rickon was crying. The news of their father's death having left them both in shock for hours.

“Earlier,” Bran forced out, “you said there was more,” he asked.

“Bran, Rickon,” he started before sighing, “You're sister Arya… Rumor is. The Avatar is real. And Arya is the Avatar,” he said.

Bran stared.

“My Sister. Is. The Avatar” Bran said forcing out the words as Luwin nodded,

“Yes She nearly destroyed Kings Landing while using some god-like Avatar Power,” he said as Rickon looked him.

“Like the stories!,” he shouted as Luwin nodded,

“MY SISTER IS GOING TO SAVE THE WORLD!,” he yelled as Luwin sighed,

“Well, that’s one way to look at it I guess. Assuming the stories aren’t bullshit and she’s not going to go kill everyone in Kings Landing,” Luwin said as Bran spoke,
“Arya would never do that. I promise you that,” he said with certainty.

Jon walked to Lord Commander’s Tower alone. The men on guard eyed him as he approached. “The Old Bear’s in his solar,” one of them said as he nodded. As Jon entered the room. He grabbed his Water Skin and checked for its water. "Always have your water near you". His father had told him. As he entered the room he looked over at the Lord Commander.

The Old Bear growled. He was seated by the window, reading a letter. “Bring me a cup of wine, and pour one for yourself.” He ordered as Jon stared,

“For myself, my lord?” Jon asked as Mormont lifted his eyes from the letter to look at Jon.

“You heard me.”

As Jon poured his wine he tried to think positively. Think of what it could be other than news of his father as he sat down.

The Old Bear tapped the letter with a finger. “Your father and the king,” I won’t lie to you, it’s grievous yet shocking news. I never thought to see another king, not at my age, with Robert half my years and strong as a bull. They say the king loved to hunt. The things we love destroy us every time, lad. Remember that. My son loved that young wife of his. Vain woman. If not for her, he would never have thought to sell those poachers.

“Lord Eddard has been charged with treason. It is said he plotted with Robert’s brothers to deny the throne to Prince Joffrey.” The Old Bear said.

“No That can’t be. My father would never betray the king!” Jon shouted

“Well it doesn’t matter now does it,” he said as Jon looked at him. His cup falling from his hands,

“Lord Eddard Is Dead. Killed for his crimes,” he said as Jon stared then something hit him.

“My lord, what of my sisters!” He was shouting at this point. Arya and Sansa, were with his father. Oh god. Sansa was to wed Joffrey. He felt ill,

“Jon I’m going to ask you know I would never lie,” Mormont said as Jon stood up,

“What are you talking about!,” Jon was yelling

“Arya Stark Is The Avatar,”

The words froze Jon.

“What the fuck does that even mean!” he yelled as Mormont sighed,

“Jon the light in the sky. Arya created a monster of earth,” he said before adding,

“Jon she bent Lava. A lot of lava,” he said as Jon fell down in shock.
“My sister is,” he started before Mormont finished,

“A legend in the form of a little girl,” he said before giving Jon a dark look,

“I hope you are not thinking of doing anything stupid, boy,” He said as Jon looked away

“They Killed My Father! My sister is the Avatar!,” Jon thought

“Your duty is here now. Your old life ended when you took the black. Whatever happened in King’s Landing is none of our concern,” he said as Jon tried not to scream,

“His father was dead and his little sister was the Avatar! How was it not his concern,”

“Be strong boy… The gods are cruel,”

“Then why’d they give us the Avatar,” Jon whispered

Chapter Four End

Chapter End Notes

I hope you guys enjoyed picking up with the other Starks. Arya's firebending training is delayed. Also In this story, Korra regains her past lives in Book 4 when she connects with Raava in Korra Alone. This is why Arya is able to know the name of Avatar Wan's animal guide. For those that don't know yes its name was Mula. He calls her Mula like once so it's easy to miss. We also get to see The Hound in this chapter! The crew will be around for a bit so I hope you enjoy them! I'm hoping to post another chapter later this week. The next one is a fun one. As I’ve said the story really picks up once Arya talks to Korra. What do you guys think Korra wants to talk about? What was she warning Arya about in chapter one? Also for the Arya and Gendry fans. Don't worry. The next chapter has some great Arya and Gendry moments. Have a good day! Thanks for reading!
Chapter Five The Island Of Amants

A monster like entity with the body of an enormous centipede-like creature let out an angry growl, “Mother the Avatar has returned,” he said as the Mother of Faces let out a sigh of her own.

“I sense the light though them as well Koh,” she said as his face changed to that of a sad looking old man,

“Mother! You can’t possibly be thinking of siding with the Avatar once more,” he said as she laughed,

“No Koh. Whoever this new Avatar is. We can’t risk it. They’ll ruin everything we’ve worked for. They’ll never allow it.” she said as Koh allowed his face to smile as his mother spoke,

“Koh call for the House Of Black And White. Tell them to kill the Avatar,”

“Yes, mother,”

As Zakar approached Arya he took a breath. The Avatar’s training in Firebending started three weeks ago and she hated nothing more than being talked to while she trained in breath control,

“Arya I need to talk to you,” he said as Arya let out a sigh and turn,

“That’s fine Zakar. It’s almost time for me to stop anyway,” she said as Nymeria walked over to her as he nodded, Zakar smiled at her,

“Arya we’ve spotted our first Island. I was wondering if we could stop. We’d all like to be on land for a bit,” Arya jumped up at his words,

“Seven Hells yes,” Arya said with a smile as she smiled at the thought of having a large mass of earth at her feet. Four weeks without one was stressing her out. Yes, she had earth stored for combat on the ship. But just being able to bend would be great.

“I wish I could firebend,” Arya thought as she walked off readying herself for arrival

Arya smiled as exited the ship and felt the earth below her feet as she kicked her foot down and brought a small chunk of earth to her right hand. As she enjoyed its feelings she looked around taking in the dock they had used. It was nothing like Storms End. Simply a wooden dock for ships and some small shops. That sold things sailors would need. Two guards were coming up to her as Gendry and Erner walked to her side.

“Who are you,” one of the men demanded as Arya smiled,
“My name is Lanna, My crew and I are traveling west and would like to stop here for a few days,” she said as the man nodded his head,

“Of course, you seem nice so you may enter,” he said. What she had said wasn’t a fully a lie. Only her name.

Erner turned to Arya, “why don’t you and Gendry go find somewhere for us to stay. I’ll help the crew get supplies,” he said before adding, “and don’t try anything little lady,” he said with a glare. As Arya nodded with a huff. Not bothering to correct him on the lady term.

“Fine!,” she said in anger. She really wanted to try Firebending as she stomped off.

“That went well,” Erner

As the two made their way into the town. At the end of the street of shops was a hill. Resting on top was a large mansion. As they walked Gendry spoke up as he looked to Arya,

“So Arya how’s your breath control coming along,” he asked as she smiled,

“Pretty good. At this point I’m just practicing for when Erner is ready to really teach me about fire,” she said as he smiled,

“Good, you had any dreams lately,” he asked as she shook her head,

“Nothing. I don’t understand any of this,” she said before looking at him and smiling,

“Hey, Gendry. I’ve been watching you at meals,” she said as his face grew red and she regretted her words.

“Not like that! I was just wondering,” she said looking away and adding, “you want me to teach you how to use a fork,” she asked as he stared at her in shock. Angry at his lack of reply she spoke once more,

“Do you wanna learn or not,” she asked as he sighed,

“Arya. Sorry, it’s just. I grew up not knowing anything. I was just a bastard in Flea Bottom and now I’m helping the Avatar somehow but I’d love to learn. It will be nice to know a skill like that. Easier to learn then to how to read,” he said as she turned and stared,

“You can’t read!” she said in shock. “How did I not pick up on that!” Arya wondered in shock.

Gendry shook his head, “I thought you knew that Milady,” he teased as she glared at him,

“Don’t call me that and.. Why don’t I teach you,” she said looking away,

“What,” Gendry asked as she huffed,

“How to read stupid I’ll teach you how to read,” Arya said as Gendry stared at her. As they walked she caught sight of an odd-looking shop and she wandered away from Gendry into the small shop.

“Arya,” Gendry called as he ran after her. As Arya entered the shop she looked around. It was
pretty normal. Filled with artifacts and food. Nothing she hadn’t seen before. Besides the odd stick on the wall. As she looked around she caught sight of a young woman older then her kissing a man in the back of the shop. She quickly looked away as she made her way over the owner of the shop. Who stood behind a counter. He looked to be older. Probably in his three and tens.

“Hello young lady, are you looking for anything,” he said with a smile.

“Not really but I would love to know about that,” Arya said as she looked to the stick on the wall.

“Ah yes, that’s an Airbender Glider. An airbender who used to live here. Died years ago and I kept it!,” he said proudly,

“What a fucker,” she thought but Gendry who had reached her side spoke up,

“So airbenders use these to fly!” he asked in wonder as the man nodded,

“What you never have seen an Airbender before,” he asked as Arya sighed,

“We are travelers. There aren’t many airbenders where I come from,” she said as the man nodded.

“Aaw well welcome to Amants,” he greeted.

As Arya and Gendry spoke a man entered the shop. And stomped over to the owner and spoke his voice cold,

“Have you seen that fool, Alba. Alexandre is on his way to their lunch,” he said coldly as the owner nodded his head,

“Bernat, she’s in the back,” he said as the man Arya now knew as Bernat stumped to the back of the store and scream,

“Alba!,” he said as he approached the couple from earlier as she pulled herself away from the man and turned to meet the man’s gaze.

“Alba! What the hell are you doing kissing this man? You know you are to marry Alexandre soon,” he said as she glared,

“Father I’ve told you. I won’t marry Alexandre. I’m in love with Agustí,” she said in a rushed voice as Bernat moved forward and grabbed Agustí by the collar and created a flame dagger and held it to his face,

“I am this town's chief and if you keep getting in the way of Alba’s marriage. You're going to get burned,” he said Arya glared at him as Agusti pushed him back and reached for his waist and summoning water from a water skin. The owner was now shouting for them to go outside.

“Both of you stop!” Alba cried as Bernat narrowed his eyes,

“No you're coming with me now,” he said as he grabbed her arm and yanked her to him.

“Help!,” she yelled as he dragged her out the door. When they were gone Arya overcame her shock and looked to Agustí.
The waterbender was pounding his fists into the ground.

"Who does this guy think he is!," Arya thought as she walked up to Agusti and offered her hand to him,

“You ok?” she asked as he nodded and took her hand and looked to the owner,

“I’m sorry,” he started before being cut off,

“All you get out,”

Gendry looked at Agusti, “what happened,” he asked him lightly as Agusti led them out of the shop.

He looked at them and stared at Arya before sighing,

“Alba and I have been in love for years. She’s amazing. Her father is the chief of this little town and wants to marry her off to Alexandre. The son of the richest man in the town, Alba says her father needs the money. Apparently he spent the budget on getting drunk” he said angrily as Arya sighed but stopped herself as he kept going,

“And Alexandre is a cock. He just wants a good fuck. He doesn’t care about Alba. He doesn’t care about her wishes. She wants to open up a healing center for animals! To take care of them all,” he said, his voice so low and filled with love Arya could not fully hear it when she met her eyes with Gendry’s and he nodded

“Agusi, My name is Arya I’m the Avatar. I’m going to help you and Alba,” Arya said her voice clear as she met his eyes and he took a step back,

“The Avatar is real?” he asked as Arya nodded,

“Real and she’s here to help,” she said with a grin as Gendry nodded,

“How, How can you help me,” he asked as Arya grinned,

“We are going to break her out of her home and then we’ll take you guys with us,” she said as Gendry turned,

“Arya!,” he shouted as she ignored him as Agusti sighed,

“Alba’s house is well-protected Avatar,” he said as Arya smiled,

“I’d hope so,” she said as he could not help but grin. Gendry sighed and spoke,

“Arya we should do this tonight. That man. I didn’t like the way he grabbed her,” he told her as Agusis’s head shot up in fear,

“You don’t think he’d hurt her do you,” he asked as Arya glared,

“We won’t take the time to find out,” she told him as Gendry nodded,

“Where is the house,” he said as Agusi turned over and pointed to the mansion at the top of the
town’s hill and Arya glared at it.

“Arya we need to wait until the crew has gather supplies,” Gendry as she nodded,

“I don’t want to leave Alba alone for long. Gendry,” she said as he sighed,

“Fine I’ll go ahead and get the crew ready and speed things up. Do you want Nymeria here for a ride,” he asked as Arya shook her head,

“No the town is small. We can make it on foot. Besides, I'll have a waterbender with me,” she said as Agusi nodded,

“It’d be an honor to fight with you,” he said as Gendry looked at him strangely,

“Why is he so easily believing Arya,” Gendry thought

As Arya and Agusi approached the mansion Arya glanced at the three men guarding it as she smirked, “been too long” she thought as called earth into hand and sent it flying forward into a man’s chest. Knocking him back.

“Who the hell are you!,” a man yelled as he shot a stream of water out of a water skin. Arya smirked as she swayed to the left avoiding the water. Arya levitated a mass of earth and kicked it forward knocking the man back as more guards flew out as Agusi created a whip of water from his own water skin and smirked,

“I’ve got this Avatar. Her bedroom is above,” he said, pointing to her window as Arya nodded. Arya ran in the direction of the guards. She dug her feet into the ground as she flew from the dirt with a push. Flying to the second floor and burst through the wall. As she rolled down catching herself Arya smirked,

“Too easy, she said as turned to face Alba but was taken back. The room was filled with scrolls and paintings of animals. A large bed and a vanity table like the ones herself and Sansa had in Winterfell. Regardless of her dislike of the thing taking up space. Her mother had heard none of it. As Arya turned her head to the bed she saw Alba. Sitting there in fear,

“Alba I’m with Agusi,” she said and before she could finish she screamed,

“It’s a trap!” Arya’s realized what she meant within seconds. As she jumped out of the way of a fire blast from the door. As she landed she glared. Alba’s father, Bernat was standing there,

“You dare attack my home,” he said as rushed at her sending a kick at her as she rolled to the side.

“You have no earth here little girl,” he said as Arya smirked and clenched her fist. Compressing the Pebbles that remained from her launch up to the floor into a small rock. She moved her right hand to the side as the earth flew forming a tiny gauntlet around her wrist as she reached for Needle with her left hand. And moved forward. She moved to the side as Bernat created two fire whips and swung at her. She smirked as she popped her right hand’s fingers apart and turned the gauntlet into a hand that she sent flying at his left arm.
Bernat moved to the side and avoid the blow as smirked. “*It not enough!*” Arya thought in panic as she avoided another blast of fire,

“*I can’t evade forever. I gotta think…*” she thought as an idea hit her and she took a breath as she avoided another blast of fire.

“Firebending comes from the breath, not the muscle,” she said to herself as she punched her hand forward and smoke streamed out her fist. Filling the room.

“I did it!... Kinda” she said softly to herself as she rushed forward and readied needle with her left hand as she rammed it into Bernat’s shoulder. As he screamed in pain and fell to the ground. She sheathed needle as she glared at the man. This monster had started a battle using Firebending in his daughter’s room. Her bed was made of wood! She could have been killed. Arya glared,

“I’m sparing you because I don’t wish for your child to watch you died,” she said as she walked over to Abla and spoke,

“We need to go,” she said as Alba nodded before turning to glare at her father as they exited the room.

Agusti avoided a blast of earth from a man as he allowed himself to spin around as he created a spike of ice and rammed it through a man's chest as Arya and Alba reached.

“Alba!,” he shouted as he ran to her as if to give her as Arya grabbed his collar,

“Later lovers,” she said as they nodded and they started running to the docks. Arya turned and created a large wall of earth before following after them,

“There is only a few left that’ll slow them down,” she said as the two nodded and they made their way to the Mula.

When they arrived at the Mula. The ship was ready to leave as they boarded the ship. Erner ready and starting to shoot fire at the few men chasing them as Arya whipped around and allowed her fist to fly forward creating a cloud of smoke. As they got up the ship. By the time the smoke cleared they had set out to sea.

Alba and Agusti were immediately taken into the crew. Happy at finally being free to enjoy their love. As Arya led Alba to her personal chambers to be meet Nymeria Alba looked at her smiling,

“Arya… Thank you so much for all this. For taking us west,” she said as Arya smiled,

“You don’t have to thank me. We were going anyway and if that doesn’t work travel back with the crew,” Arya said as she smiled. As they entered the room and Alba saw Nymeria let out a squeal so loud it hurt Arya’s ears,

“YOU DIDN’T SAY IT WAS A DIREWOLF,” she yelled as she rushed Nymeria. Ending her clearly wonderful, peaceful nap as her head shot up and her eyes met Arya’s,

“Oh yeah she’s mad,” Arya thought as she knew her direwolf was anything but happy as the woman kept her from her nap.
I hope you guys enjoyed this chapter! This chapter's a bit shorter than normal. But I'll be posting chapter 6 and 7 next week early next week. What do you guys think is going on with Koh? He stills around and still hates the Avatar.
The Bitch In The Sea

Chapter Notes

I gave in and chose to upload chapters six and seven today. This level of uploads will likely not be normal. But I really wanted to get chapter seven out.

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Chapter Six The Bitch In The Sea

Arya Stark was many things the Avatar, A Lady Of Winterfell, a wolf, a wild child. A trained teacher. No, she was not. It hit her as she grew bored sitting in her chambers with Gendry. She took a breath as she glanced over at Gendry who was struggling to read his basic words as she smiled,

“Gendry, that's enough for today. I’ve been training all day and I want to eat.” she said as he nodded,

“Thanks for this Arya! I’m starting to be able to read the small words a bit,” he said as she smiled,

“That’s good now food,” she said as Gendry huffed. He knew she’d been training hard recently. It had been four weeks since they took Agustí and Alba into their crew And they were set to arrive at the Island soon.

“Arya you said we are close,” Gendry asked as Arya nodded,

“Yes I’d say three more days,” she said as he smiled.

“That’s great to hear,” he said as they made their way out of her chambers onto the main deck. As they walked up the hem of the ship they were met by Erner who looked at Arya,

“You still have no idea about what Avatar Korra wants to speak with you about,” he asked as Arya shook her head,

“No, but hey. The Seven Kingdoms are fighting for a chair made of Iron. What could be worst than that,” Arya said as the ship began to shake as tentacles wrapped around the sides of the ships and Gendry glared at her,

“Arya!.” he yelled as she held her hands up,

“Why do you automatically assume it’s my fault,” she said as the rest of the crew rushed from what they were doing onto the desk. Erner sent a blast of fire forward causing the tentacles to unwrap from the sea and fly into the sea. Before anyone could think a monster burst out of the sea.
The beast was a giant squid. But what caught Arya’s eyes was its red eyes. Something about them scared her.

“Why do I feel like this!” she thought as Erner shot out more blast and fire and she raised her fist.

“Arya! Don’t you’ll burn down the ship,” yelled Erner as she huffed and nodded,

It’s a Kraken,” Jackar yelled from the back of the ship.

“Gendy get somewhere safe,” she ordered as he lowered his head but nodded as she rushed to the side of the ship. Where a large sheet covered unknown objects. She pulled the sheet aside and smiled. Massive rocks.

Jackar had joined Erner in blasting fire at it but it seemed to be unaffected. Agustí ran out jumping into the water as Alba screamed,

“Arya I have an idea! The rocks. Use the ale!,” she shouted as Jackar’s eyes grew wide,

“She’s right. Ale can be set on fire!,” he said as Gendry’s eyes grew wide realizing what the plan was as he rushed into the ship,

“Arya don’t bend! Wait!,” he yelled as Arya nodded back at him as she turned her head to the monster.

Agustí landed in the water creating an ice board as he circled the Kraken. As he started to slowly freeze the Kraken’s midsection. Arya smiled as Gendry reached her and started pouring the ale onto the rocks. As the ship shook and the Kraken’s tentacles went to grab her.

Agustí blasted a stream of water at it’s left eye distracting it as Arya smirked,

“Jackar, Erner it’s time!” she said as she levitated the first ale covered rock and slammed her leg into it. Kicking at the beast’s head as Erner fired a blast of flames at it. Causing the Ale to blow up in fiery might. The beast was knocked back as Arya fired another ale coated rock at the beast knocking it even more. Gendry smiled when it happened.

A tentacle flew onto the ship and wrapped around Arya’s body as it pulled over the edge into the water. Knocking Gendry over the edge as well.

Arya fought as she was pulled deeper underwater. The tentacle’s grip strong wrapping around her form as she saw Gendry’s body float passed her.

He couldn’t swim.

“No”
Her eyes glowed white as she blasted herself free from the monsters gripped and flung herself deeper down. Her head turning as she spotted Gendry and swam over to him. Wrapping him in her left arm she pushed down with her right. Shooting them up with a vortex of water.

As they shot above the water. Gendry was blown back the ship from the sky by sheer force. Landing with a hard crash as The Avatar turned and faced the beast.

“YOU WILL LEAVE US NOW”

The voice coming from her small body didn’t fit a young girl. It wasn’t feminine or masculine. Something else. Like an army all speaking at their loudest at once It was terrifying. Gendry looked up in horror as the Avatar raised her hands and a massive wave started forming and slamming into the beast. The Avatar pulled her hands back. Hardening her fists as some of the water froze into the form of a massive pointing piece of ice.

The Avatar moved the spear of ice and sliced across the neck of the beast. Severing its head from its body. The beast fell back into the sea dead within seconds. The vortex lowered her to the deck as her feet touched the ground she tried to raise her head. Looking to Gendry. Before falling to the floor Arya’s eyes snapping shut.

As her body hit the floor everyone turned to Gendry,

“What the fuck was that,”

As Erner explained the events that happened Arya could only stare,

“I couldn’t do all that. I’m not even a firebender yet!,” she said as Jackar looked at her,

“You don’t remember do you,” he asked as she shook her and Gendry spoke for her,

“She doesn’t recall Kings Landing either,” he said before one of the Boatswain, Seamas spoke,

“You don’t remember any of it,” he asked as she shook her head,

“I wish I did,” she said as Gendry knelt down next to her,

“Are you alright?” he asked as Arya nodded slowly,

“I’ll be fine,” she said before adding,

“We’ll be there soon and I can finally talk to Korra,” Arya said

End Of Chapter Six

Chapter End Notes
I hope you enjoyed the chapter! This one is a small one but the next one is a major turning point that I've been dying to upload. Which will be up in a few minutes.
Avatar Korra

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Chapter Seven Avatar Korra

Arya Stark stood at the hem of the ship with the crew. Nymeria at her side as the island came into sight. Her goal becoming clear right away. The Island was small. Nothing but some woods and a massive above the mountain with a temple on it.

“Airbenders maybe?,” Arya thought as the crew began docking the ship. She smiled as she walked down onto the earth win Gendry, Erner, and Nymeria at her side. As she approached she took a step back as she saw something amazing. Something she had only heard about in stories. Like a dragon. She saw a Sky Bison. The crew took a step back as it landed in front of them and a girl aibent herself down with grace Arya could never have.

She wore a long dress that reached her ankles. The dress had a yellow collar and was a dark orange. Her hair was black and reached down to her shoulder through the front of her head was shaven. To show an arrow tattoo. She could not have been much older than her or Gendry. As she landed she walked up and smiled at Arya,

“I’ve been waiting for you Arya Stark,” she said as Arya moved back,

“How do you know my name,” she said as the girl laughed,

“There are not many of us in Westeros,” she said as she turned and pointed to the temple. “This temple is unmatched in spiritual energy. The masters knew you were coming,” she said before laughing,

“I’m assuming you wish to try to speak to your past lives,” she asked as Arya nodded,

“Yes I’d like that,” she said as the girl nodded,

“My name is Rupa,” she said as Gendry looked at her,

“What’s with the hair,” he asked, having never seen a girl like her before,

“Ah yes. I recently became a master. These marks are a sign of that,” she said as Arya smiled,

“Congratulations,” she said room looked to the Bison. “This Bogi. He’s one of the last four Sky Bison in the world. He’s here to help transport you,” she said before looking to the crew as Gendry looked at the bison in fear,

“It’s fine Gendry,” Arya said as she launched herself up the Bison’s back with earth as Rupa helped others who could not bend they're way up.

Once everyone was on board Rupa sat in the front of grabbed the reins,
“Bogi yip yip,” she commanded as they took off. As they flew Arya held onto Nymeria as if her life was ending. Worried the direwolf might fall.

As they landed on the top of the temple Arya took note of how empty it was.

“Is it always like this,” she asked as Rupa nodded,

“Yes, the masters have been protecting this place for thousands of years,” she said as Erner spoke,

“Rupa, then why are you here. Are the masters you're parents,” he asked as Rupa looked away,

“I came here to train. I’ve been asked to take you to the Head Monk. We will take you to where you must go,” Rupa said before adding,

“But only the Avatar and her team. The rest of you must wait,” she said as Gendry glanced at the crew and Jackar nodded,

“It’s fine Arya,” he said as Rupa bent him down with air.

As Arya looked around see looked to a massive doorway and stared. She felt drawn to it. Like it was a part of her very soul.

“Arya… Arya”

“Arya,” Gendry yelled as he shook her body and she snapped back,

“I’m sorry what,” she said in shock as Rupa sighed,

“That door leads to where we will take you. I guess you're drawn to it,” she said as she looked to the crew,

“Master Kala will bring you food and other needs. But for now I must take the Avatar to meet with the Master,” she said as Arya looked at her friend and they followed her direwolf in toe.

As the trio entered a room they took in the site. It was bland like most of the place. A large long room lit by windows and outside light and a man sat at the front on a cushion. He smiled as he looked at Arya,

“Arya, It’s an honor,” he said as he lowed his head in a bow and Arya waved her hands,

“It’s no big deal. Thank you for your help,” she said as he nodded.

“My name is Master Anil. Leader of this band of nameless monks. We have lived here for generations. We don’t even know why but perhaps this is it,” he said as Arya nodded as Rupa spoke,

“Anil, I think it’s time. I can imagine Arya’s been waiting for a long time,” she said as Arya nodded,

“I know Korra wishes to speak with me so I need to go to this place,” she said as Anil nodded,
“Yes the room of life,” he said as they started their walk.

If Arya was being honest with herself she was almost let down when they arrived. There seemed to be nothing about this place that wasn’t normal. In fact it was almost not normal how empty it was. As Anil stopped Arya took in the room.

It was small and only held sitting mats as her eyes made the way to the door. It was massive. She had never seen anything like it as Anil nodded to her along with Rupa.

“In there is the Room Of Life. You must go in alone and meditate,” he said as Arya nodded. She had never meditated in her life. But she felt ready as she looked to her friends,

“Wait for me,” she said as they nodded before looking to the direwolf and glaring,

“And you stay,” she ordered kindly before turning to the door as she turned,

“How the fuck do I open it,” she asked in confusion as Anil laughed and smile,

“Air Bending,” he said as he moved his hands forward with grace blowing wind forward as the door open. Arya turned and smiled as she entered the room.

Arya Stark was never one to dwell on things like how pretty something was. But the sight before her she could not help. It was like a forest inside a building. The grass green as she had ever seen. The light yellow and peaceful. The river’s sounds could put her to sleep as she sat down and crossed her legs. She pressed her closed fists onto one another and closed her eyes. She felt odd as she opened her eyes and she seemed to be somewhere else.

She looked around and found herself on what appeared to be a roof. As she glanced over at the side. She saw odd flying metal things in the sky. They held signs she could not read. Some even had moving pictures of odd-looking men on them. One of them showed a black-haired. Green-eyed boy in odd clothes with odd letters next to it. She was taken out of her thoughts before she could look more.

“It says No Bolin No Bo Win,”

She turned her head around and her eyes grew wide. A woman stood wearing a dark blue sleeveless tunic and with dark blue arm warmers. A brown belt with a white centerpiece around her waist. What looked like a brown skirt that split in the middle and dark blue pants that came close to being black and combat boots. Her eyes a light blue and her brown hair not reaching her shoulders. Arya stared in wonder,

“Avatar Korra,” she said as Korra looked at her and smiled,

“It’s wonderful to meet you properly Arya. You sure took a while,” she said, her voice kind and filled with wisdom.

Arya jumped back before moving to enter a curtsy before realizing she was not wearing a dress. So she couldn’t. Normally she would never do such a thing. But shouldn’t she now.

“Korra’s me right? Shouldn’t I be proper since it’s like treating yourself properly? Ugh This is confusing,” Arya thought
She jumped up, her face red as Korra let out a small laugh,

“Like this Arya,” she said as she gently placed her fist in the center of her palm and bowed before her as Arya followed her example,

“Good Arya” Korra said as she plopped herself down on the ground crossing her legs.

“Sit we have much to discuss,” Korra said as Arya nodded and Korra spoke,

“I’m sure you have many things you’d like to ask me,” she asked as Arya nodded before speaking,

“Why am I the Avatar! Korra. There hasn’t been an Avatar in so long,” Arya said as Korra smiled softly,

“That’s a loaded question child,” she said as she pressed her lips together as if thinking before grinning,

“But it does tie into what we must discuss so can we put it away for now,” she said as Arya nodded,

“What is my duty,” she asked as Korra smiled,

“Family, Duty, Honor. You're mothers words,” she said as Arya nodded before Korra spoke,

“The Avatar's duty is to maintain balance among kingdoms and cultures of the world. To bring peace. At the moment the world is the most out of balance it’s ever been because of me and now it falls to you,” Korra said as Arya looked at her,

“What do you mean,” she asked as Korra’s eyes seemed to grow heavier,

“Arya, perhaps it’s time to talk about what happened,” she said as Arya nodded Korra looked down,

“The world wasn’t always like this. It was once divided between Four Nations and the Avatar kept the balance between them,” Korra said as Arya cut her off,

“Then what happened!,” she said as Korra looked down.

“Near the end of my time as Avatar a new evil rose up,” Korra said before looking away,

"When you were a girl your old nan spoke of the dead beyond the wall right," Korra asked as the new Avatar gave a nodded.

"Arya. The so-called White Walkers are real,” Korra said as Arya’s head shot up,

“What!,” she shouted as Korra nodded,

“The living dead brought back by a great spiritual evil,” Korra said slowly

“Who,”
“The Night King,”

Arya stared in horror as Korra spoke,

“The Night King rose over ten billion years ago and battled me and I lost,” she said Arya took a breath,

“How you're the Avatar,” she asked as Korra looked at her. Her eyes meeting hers as she spoke,

“Because the Night King is as strong as we are. He can bend all four elements as well,” Korra said as Arya’s face seemed to freeze,

“He hurt me so badly the Avatar Spirit was hurt and it took so long for the cycle to begin once more,” Korra said before continuing,

“He did something. Something that killed the world and everyone on it. Restarted everything and I’m sure he’s trying to figure out how to do it once more,” Korra said as Arya stood up taking a step back,

“That is why you must master the elements and defeat him. Arya,” Korra still had more to say but Arya cut her off,

"Stop!,” she shouted as Korra gazed at her sadly,

"why now. Why tell me this now," Arya asked in worry as Korra frowned.

“Arya The Night King is stronger in the winter as are his white walkers,” Korra said before looking into Arya’s eyes not stopping,

“Arya if you don’t defeat the Night King before the Winter Comes,” Korra paused, “there won't be a world left to save anymore,” she said Arya nodded slowly. Fear filling her as Korra must have sensed her fear.

“I had been the Avatar for over eighty years. I was old. You can do this for you have done it before” Korra said as Arya took a deep breath,

“But that’s not all. This world. This Game Of Thrones. It must end” Korra said as Arya nodded,

“I know Korra,” she said sadly. Before adding,

"Winter Is Coming," she said her house words as the Avatar nodded with a smile,

"Yes, and when winter comes only the Avatar can keep humanity alive," Korra told her as Arya nodded,

"Fitting those are my house words," she joked as Korra nodded with a playful grin,

"is it fitting or is it fate," Korra said as Arya raised a confused brow. Before something, she had worried and wondered for months came crashing back into her mind.
“Korra I’m worried about my sister,” she said before adding,

“I left Sansa with those monsters,” she said as Korra smiled,

“Young Arya. Your sister is indeed in trouble. That is clear. Have you ever thought about how they must be treating the Avatar’s sister,” Korra said as Arya stared at her in horror,

“I need to save her,” Arya said as Korra smiled,

“Arya. Do What You Must. You can do it for you have done it before countless times.” She said before adding,

"Arya you must go now. Your friends await you" Korra told her as Arya look at her in wonder,

“Korra how will I speak with you,” she started as Korra laughed,

“When you need me, Arya. You will find a way,”

Sansa wanted to kill the King as she was forced into his bedchambers. Joffrey was many things. But untrained in her weakness was not one of them.

“He waited for the sun to start rising,” Sansa thought in fear. She, in all honesty, might be able to take Joffrey if she had the element of surprise and a full moon. She had not been trained in combative waterbending. But she still knew her element and with the power of the full moon a waterbender even untrained in combat is deadly.

Joffrey stood in the center of the room. His eyes colder than she had ever seen,

“You're going to tell me everything I need to know to capture the Avatar,” he said before adding, “Don't even try with that “I don’t know” bullshit,” he said as Sansa glared,

“What would you even want to know,” Sansa said softly as Joffrey glared,

“How would you lure her out, Break her. Make her turn herself over to us The Avatar is a threat to you're King’s rule ,” he said as Sansa took a breath and raised her eyes to meet his. This man killed her father.

“I won’t dishonor my family”

“The lone wolf dies but the pack survives. My King. I will never help you” Sansa said. Her voice low like a growl. How dare he. How dare he try to make her turn on her family in such a manner. He wasn’t even secretive about it!

Joffrey pulled out a dagger she hadn’t even seen and spoke,

“Turn around. I’m going to cut off that gown,” he said as Sansa’s hands moved. She could kill him right now. Form a dagger of water and turn it to ice and cut his head off.
“If I see a hint of water. I swear what’s about to happen will seem like nothing compared to what I’ll do,”

Her hands froze in fear. As he cut her dress and if fell to the floor.

Joffrey slid his hand along her inner thigh, then rammed two fingers up inside her. Sansa let out a gasp of pain.

“You will learn what happens to liars,”

Arya exited the Room Of Life. The knowledge Korra had given her filling her head. If the Night King really could bend all four elements. Then she knew she was the only one who could stop him. But she needed to save her sister first.

As she walked closer to the group she thought of her family. She thought of Bran and Rickon in Winterfell. She thought of Jon at the wall. She wondered what Robb had chosen to do. He was Lord Of Winterfell now. She tried not to think of her mother. She wondered if her mother would even let her in Winterfell as she was now.

“Arya,” Rupa’s voice called her out of her thoughts,

“Is everything alright,” she asked as Arya took a breath,

“Gendry, Erner. I need to go to King's Landing. I need to save my sister. She’s in trouble. I’ll tell you what we talked about in private later,” she said as Anil cut her off,

“Arya. You have a mission now,” he asked as she nodded and he smiled,

“Then we will give you our Sky Bison. The firstborn of the parents,” he said as Gendry’s eyes shot open,

“Really!,” he nearly shouted as Anil,

“Yes you're crew can sail back on the ship. But you and your friends can fly. You will be able to cover more ground that way,” he told her as Arya nodded as Erner smiled,

“Master thank you so much,” he said as Anil laughed,

“Now, now none of that. You're a master yourself aren’t you,” Anil said as Erner nodded as he continued,

“You go talk to your crew. We will ready for your departure. Assuming you wish to leave now Avatar,” he asked as Arya nodded smiling,

“Yes that would be wonderful,” she told the master as Rupa looked at her,

“Arya when the time comes if you’d have me. I’d be honored to teach you airbending,” she said as
Arya nodded,

“Thank you. I’m not nearly close to air yet though,” she told them as Rupa nodded.

As Arya stood on the top of the edge of the temple facing the crew she had traveled with. She could not help but feel guilty. Gendry was off helping gather food for Nymeria during the trip.

“I’m sorry to do this,” Arya said as Zakar met her gaze,

“Arya. I don’t know what Korra said but… Your father was one of the most honorable men in the Seven Kingdoms. I know no child of him would leave like this without reason. You're the Avatar after all,” he said before looking to the crew and speaking once more,

“We will be fine,” he said as Rupa walked over to them. Behind her a Sky Basion.

“Arya this is Tito,” she said as Arya smiled and carefully placed her hand on his nose,

“Thank you for helping,” she said as their eyes met. Somehow she knew he understood.

Abla looked at Arya as she climbed up onto the bison to started to check to make sure they had all their stuff.

“Arya. Thank you for everything” she said as Arya nodded her head,

“Just get home self and stay together all right,” Ayra said as Gendry arrived and started loading the last of the supplies onto the bison. Arya stared sadly at Abla as she shook her head,

"I'm sorry about this," she said.

Arya sat at the front of its head and grabbed the reins. She did as Rupa had done before and spoke as she moved them,

“Tito. Yip Yip,” she said as Tito took to the sky and she smiled,

“Thank you for everything!” she said the team flew off out of sight.

As Tito flew through the sky. The sun started to set. As Arya sat on the saddle and stared at Gendry and Erner as she told them of the words Korra had spoken. She watched as Gendry fell back and placed his hand on his face,

“So you're saying this Night King is trying to destroy the world,” Erner asked as Arya nodded,

“Yes,” she said simply as Gendry sighed,

“You said we are going to King's Landing. Why?” he asked as Arya looked away.

“My sister is trapped. I’m worried they’ll hurt her,” she said as Gendry nodded.
Erner nodded as he spoke,

“Tell me if I’m wrong but at the rate, we are traveling we should be in King's Landing in a month,” he said as Arya nodded,

“Yes, but we will need to stop so Tito can rest. Plus I’m sure Nymeria would like being on the ground,” Arya said as she gently rubbed Nymeria’s head. Erner nodded,

“Good can we go to sleep now,” he said.

Arya agreed. It had been a long day.

End Of Chapter Seven

Chapter End Notes

Here's the big chapter I've been hyping up! Super happy to have it out. The Night King is our big bad for those that haven't guessed. Korra was showing visions from her battle with the Night King to Arya in chapter one. Now we head to Kings Landing with goal of saving Sansa and Arya will soon begin her firebending training. How does the Night King bend more than one element? Where does he come from? Tell your thoughts bellow.
Chapter Eight Return To Westeros

Arya sat across from Gendry with a frown as she watched Erner heat dinner. Soup from the temple atop Tito’s saddle. Tito sat in the sea as he slept. It had been three weeks since they first left the temple.

“You know Arya,” Gendry started as she looked at him,

“it’s lucky the water is warm enough for Tito to rest since there are no islands to stop on around here,” he said as Arya took her soup from Erner,

“Thanks. Erner. Can’t wait to try myself,”  Arya said ignoring Gendry causing him to ground.

“Yeah, when we arrive in Westeros tomorrow we can finally properly start creating fire,” he said as Arya smiled. Gendry smiled as he took a sip of soup and smiled,

“This is really good. The temperature is perfect,” he said as Ayra nodded. She glanced up at the moon in the sky. Arya looked down from the bison's back to Nymeria who was swimming in the sea.

“Nymeria come on up girl it’s getting dark,” Arya called as the direwolf let out a sad bark and Arya frowned,

“I’d come down and play if I could waterbend really! But it’s too late to be swimming,” Arya said as the direwolf made her way up the bison’s tail.

Gendry sighed as he glared at the man in front of him. He had been tasked with buying food while Arya had her first lesson. The task seemed simple enough. Arya being a lady. Did have some money on her when they fled Kings Landing. They had not had to spend any of it due to being given supplies for helping in a few places. Though now back with a clear goal he figured they’d be getting less help. He still wasn’t sure why the Lord Of Storm's End had helped them. The man before him was clearly young. Around One And Five. But gods he pissed him off.

“I’m telling you one hundred Dragon Coins,” the man said as Gendry fought the urge to scream,

“And I’m telling you. I may not have had lessons but I wasn’t born yesterday. It’s a loaf of fucking bread!,” Gendry shouted as the man sighed,

“Fine, I’ll take what you gave me. Just get the fuck out,” he shouted back as Gendry glared and grabbed the bread and exited the shop.

Compared to the other towns they had been to this was probably the worst. Many of the men were
missing. Mostly young men to head the shops and girls. Some elderly woman seemed to be leading things. He saw an older woman with greyish hair in a nearby shop. Standing at the counter.

As Gendry approached he saw they appeared to sell dresses for the girls in the town. Not the kind a lady would wear but dresses none the less.

“I should buy Arya one,” he thought with a grin. She’d be so upset. It was too easy to tease her and he loved the way she’d argue back with him. He shook his head as he walked up to her and spoke,

“You think you could tell me what’s going on. Where are the men” he asked immediately regretting his words as he realized how rude it was? He was thankful that she simply nodded with a frown.

“The War of course. They were taken to fight by knights from Lannisport,” she told him sadly as his eyes grew wide. They had been gone for almost three months,

“What war if you don’t mind me asking,” Gendry said as she looked surprised.

“The Seven Kingdoms are at war with one another. There calling it the War Of The Five Kings,” she said as he took a deep breath and sighed,

“Fuck,” he said as she nodded,

“They never think of us. What this does. They take everything,” she said as he nodded before she adding,

“ I think there all scared. Rumor is the Avatar Of Legend is back,” she said as his eyes grew wide,

“Really” he faking his shock.

“Yes. Every Lord, Lady and Kings is looking for her. The bounties are massive,” she said as he took a breath.

“Really, How much,” he asked as she sighed,

“I’ve seen the poster for her myself. A Lady. Arya Of House Stark. The King says one billion Dragon Coins,” she said as Gendry froze.

“That’s a lot of fucking. Money. She said there’s a poster! There must be a painting or something! Fuck,”

“Well thank you but I must be going,” he said as the old lady nodded before smiling,

“Would you like to buy a dress for any girl,” she asked hopefully at the idea of money before adding,

“You’ve been nice and seem lost so I’d give you a discount,” she pushed as Gendry shook his head. The idea as a joke was nice. But Arya would just throw it away or cut it up to make it more like her boy clothes. The money would be wasted,
“I do know a girl but she’s not big on dresses and as fun as it would be to tease her with one. She’d just get rid of it,” he said with a laugh as the woman nodded,

“Yes. I would not want you to waste the money if she would not wear it even once,” she told him as he nodded before exiting the shop.

“Ok finish shopping then back to camp,” he said to himself.

Arya smiled as she tugged at her undershirt. She stood across from Erner. Tito had landed near Ocean Road. To rest and so Gendry could go into a nearby town and gather more food. But also so she could finally start her firebending training. She could not help but feel somewhat nervous. Ever since Amants, She had only created smoke a few times and even then smoke was still smoke. It wasn’t fire.

Erner stood in front of her as he moved to the side. He moved his fist forward. Bursts of fire flew from his fist in the form of a stream of fire. As the fire fades into the air he lowered his hands and faced her.

“Today we are going to create fire;” he said as Arya nodded.

“As we have spoken of power in firebending comes from the breath,” Erner said as his eyes met hers.

“Breath becomes energy within the body, which is released in the form of fire. breath and release,” he said as Arya nodded and looked forward.

“Inhale through the nose and exhale through the mouth,” he said as Arya took a deep breath through her nose and pushed her arm forward.

Fire flew from her fist. The blast was small. But they were very real flames. Arya stared at it for a moment before smiling,

“I did it!,” she said as she threw another fist forward creating another blast as Erner allowing his mouth to hang open,

“Arya you're a natural!” he almost shouted as she smiled.

“Well, it kinda feels like Earthbending. Like the force needed I guess,” Arya said struggling to explain it. Knowing no one else could ever understand what bending another element felt like.

By the time Gendry returned Arya’s body felt like it was on fire. Her muscles hurt but she knew the results were worth it. In just a few short hours she had gotten the basics down and could produce basic fire blasts.

“Gendry!,” she shouted. Happy for an excuse to stop for the day. It had been hours since they started and the element was still new to her.
Erner shot her an amused glare, “did I say you could stop” he asked amused as she laughed,

“I’ve been doing this for hours. I feel like I’m going to pass out,” she said as he sighed,

“I guess,” he said sarcastically before adding, “I’m not going to try to understand what bending fire is like for you,” he said with a laugh.

“It’s so weird. You’d think I’d feel strange but it feels..” she stopped looking for the right words before speaking, “right. Normal,” she said as Gendry smiled,

“Could I see some fire” he said almost pleading and Arya smiled brightly as she threw her hand forward creating a blast of flames,

“No fucking way!” Gendry shouted in shock Arya allowed herself to smirk as she walked over and grabbed a bag.

“Did you get anything good?” Erner asked as Gendry nodded,

“I was able to get some bread but even more then that I learned something,” Gendry said

“The Seven Kingdoms are at war. There calling it the War Of The Five Kings,” Gendry said as Arya sighed,

“Fucking great. It’s been a few months and there at war,” she said in disappointment as Erner looked at her as they sat down,

“Well Arya. There is no way we can do anything about it at the moment. You’ve only just created you’re first flames. Without you at your best nothing can be done,” he said before Gendry glared,

“Yeah she’s knows that! But even with the Avatar. The Seven Kingdoms will need to work together to fight the White Walkers,” he said as he looked to Arya for confirmation as she hung her head.

“If what Avatar Korra told me about the Night King is true. I’m not even sure I’ll be able to beat him. Much less an army,” she said lowly as Gendry sighed,

“Arya. You’ve known you were the Avatar for half a year. You have plenty of time to master the elements,” he said as she sighed,

“Yeah thanks Gendry,” she said before looking at them and adding

“So what about some food, Firebending is tiring and I’m hungry,” she said as her Firebending Master looked at Gendry and he laughed as he began to open the bag of food he had returned with.

As they sat around the collected firewood. Gendry looked nervously at Erner.
“You sure about this,” he asked in fear as Arya raised her fist over the wood.

“Half and half, On one half we get food. On another she blows us the fuck up and we are horrendly scared ” Erner said calmly as Arya glared at them,

“I can hear you boys,” she spat in anger as Gendry stood a step back before she threw her arm forward. The fire was massive and sent her flying back. As she crashed into the ground she looked up as she coughed in pain.

“See cooking fire,” she said softly as she forced herself up.

Erner laughed, “we are going to need to work on you're control. You're lucky you weren’t burned,” he said as Arya frowned but nodded in agreement.

“Hey Arya! This is really good,” Gendry called as he placed his fish on a stick and placed it over the fire.

“See Erner. I did it,” she said as he glared at Gendry,

“You're not helping Gendry,” he said as Gendry laughed,

“I said the fire was good. Never said bending was good,” he said as Arya poked him with Needle.

“Damn Bull,” she cursed as he glared,

“That wasn’t very ladylike Milady,” he said as Arya summoned a chunk of earth to her hand,

“Saying something Gendry,” she asked with a glare as he shook his head,

“No not at,” he said with a pause before adding “Milady,” as Arya screamed.

“I’m not a lady so stop,” she warned her eyes narrowing as if she was staring down a foe.

Erner decided to intervene and save himself from their argument.

“Gendry did you discover anything else in town. He said trying to get the two younger ones under control as he turned and shook his head,

“Only one thing and that’s you're a wanted woman,” he said as Arya laughed,

“Yeah, I figured that,” she said before Gendry shook his head,

“Like wanted for a lot,”

“How much,” Arya asked as he looked away,

“A lot”
“That’s not an answer dummy,”

“It’s really not that big a deal,”

“Well, it is to me,”

“Why is it such a big deal Milady”

“Don’t call me that,”

“Then stop asking!”

“Tell me”

“No”

“Please,”

“Gendry I will landslide you're ass”

“No you won’t,”

“Gendry I swear to the gods I will stab you,”

“One Billion Dragon Coins!” he said with a shout as Arya’s eyes grew wide,

“Fuck… That is a lot of money… shit”

Erner opened his mouth,

“Hey’s it’s not that bad. That’s pretty small for the world's only hope,” he said as Arya laughed,

“It’s just that’s so much money,”

Erner rubbed his eyes as Tito flew through the air. He looked forward to the saddle to see Arya at Tito’s head resting into Nymeria’s fur. Gendry in the middle his head on the saddle as he slept. He turned and smiled as he felt the sunrise and his power grow ever so slightly.

As he looked down over the edge he saw trees. The trio was getting close to Kings Landing and their goal of reaching Sansa Stark would soon be complete. As he looked down at the dirty road miles below he heard it.

“HELP ME!”

He looked down to see what appeared to be an old man surrounded by bandits.

“Arya,” he said as she forced herself up with a yawn and looked over the edge.

“How do you want to handle this,” he said as she glared.
Arya wasn’t stupid she knew if she wanted to save Sansa it was best no one knew she was near Kings Landing but on the other hand,

“If we do nothing he’ll die,” she said as she glanced at Gendry,

“Gendry wake up,” she ordered as she steered Tito to the battle.

As they landed with a slam. Tito flapping his tail to blow a few bandits away as Arya watched.

“It’s easy to forget Tito’s an airbender,” she thought before jumping down and slamming into the earth.

Erner stood next to her as they took in the environment. There were at least twenty bandits the old man on the ground holding his bleeding leg as Arya smirked.

Arya pulled her hands above her head creating a wall of earth to block a water whip as she kicked her right leg into the wall sending it slamming it into the bandit. She smiled as she threw her right fist forward as if going for a punch and fire blasted out. Sending more bandits flying as they stared.

“It’s Arya Stark! Kill her and we’ll be fucking rich,” one of the men. Likely the leader ordered with a yell as she was rushed.

Erner joined her creating two fire daggers as he rushed forward and slammed them into the eyes of one of the bandits.

Gendry moved to grab Arya’s needle from atop Tito as he watched her sidestep an attack from an airbender and kick the grounding creating a small hill in the dirt ground for him to trip over. As his body moved forward with a fall Arya blasted him with a mighty blast of poorly controlled fire.

Before he could fully process what was happening Erner had defeated the final bandit as he sighed. The two had done everything and he had been helpless to do anything. He looked up as he saw a bandit run off into the woods,

“Arya!,” he shouted as she whipped around and shot a blast of fire at the man as he disappeared.

Arya sighed, “well fuck,” she said

He slid down Tito’s tail as he made his way over to Arya who was helping the man up.

“You alright,” she asked as he nodded,

“You’re Arya Stark…. I see the stories are true then,” he said referring to her ability to bend another element. Arya nodded,

“I’m the Avatar,” she said with a hint of pride in her voice before asking,

“What were you doing out here,” her words caused the man to look away.

“I’m trying to make my way over to a nearby town near Blueburn to visit my son. He’s getting
married,” the man explained as Arya nodded,

“Why are you not with him already,” Erner asked skeptical as he sighed,

“I’m not in the best shape in my old age and I grow ill easily. But his wife wanted to marry in her home and he agreed so I was forced to travel,” he said as Erner nodded,

“Well listen goo,” he started before Arya looked the elder man in the eye and spoke,

“I will escort you to your son's wedding,” she said calmly as he stared at her in shock,

“Why would!” he almost shouted. He didn’t understand why a highborn girl who held the title of Avatar would drop everything for him,

“I’m the Avatar now you think you can fly,” she asked as he looked at Tito and shook his head,

“I can’t ride a horse without getting sick,” he told her as she nodded and Erner spoke,

“Well what can we do then,” he asked as Arya looked away.

“Sansa I’m sorry. Hold out a little bit longer,” She thought

“We will travel on foot then,” Gendry said beating her to her own words as she nodded,

“I will get you to your town safely you have my word,” she said as Erner nodded,

“It’s not a big deal were traveling that way anything,” he said as Gendry nodded,

“Besides it will be nice to have someone else around here,” he joked as the old man nodded,

“Thank you so much Milady Avatar,” he said with a bow as Arya glared,

“I’m no lady,” she coldly as he nodded,

“Whatever you say Avatar,” the old man said as Arya nodded before adding,

“Are you ok to walk,” she asked as he nodded,

“Yes, the bleeding wasn’t that bad. Just maybe a bit slow for a few hours,” he said as Arya nodded

“That’s fine now let’s get going,”

End Of Chapter Eight

Chapter End Notes

New Chapter. This one is set up for the next chapter which will be out on Friday. It's a Gendry chapter. Here we got some Arya and Gendry Fluff as well as her learning
about the War Of The Five Kings. We also saw her firebend for the first time and she's really good at it! Arya's mindset is perfect for firebending. It won't be easy for every element don't worry.
The elderly man looked at the Avatar’s Direwolf as she dug her teeth into a fish in her mouth as they walked down the dirt road. Erner her Firebending Master looked at him,

“You know you never told us your name,” he asked as Arya glanced at him and nodded,

“Yeah what’s the deal,” she said as he laughed,

“My name is Arton Avatar,” he said politely as Arya glared,

“Just call me Arya,” she said hating the title. She could barely produce controlled flames.

As she turned forward she caught site of Gendry walking ahead and glared,

“What’s his problem,”

So they traveled for days. Stopping each day to allow Erner to continue Arya’s training. Arton watched in amazement as Arya formed a circular motion with her arms dispersing Erner’s fire blast. However, as a smirk formed on her face she found herself being blasted back by another blast of fire. Knocking her to the ground,

“So how far are we from your town,” Gendry asked as he sat next to Arton and looked at the sight with a sight,

“I say we will be there in a day or two,” Arton said with a smile as Gendry nodded and looked down at the sight of Arya and Erner.

“I couldn’t even do anything during that last battle, If only I had a weapon,” he thought with disappointment as Arton looked at him,

“The Avatar told me you're a smith,” he said as Gendry nodded,

“Well I was,” he said with a grumble. He missed the forge. He always felt at home hammering away.

“My sons a smith,” Arton said with pride as Gendry smiled,

“That’s nice,” he said as he glanced up as Arya stormed passed him. Clearly her training had not ended the way she wanted.
“Firebending looks hard,” Gendry thought before standing and opening his mouth which he would soon find out was a mistake.

“Would you like some water Milady,”

“Fuck off,” she said as she shoved him to the ground as she walked passed him.

“Guess training went well”

As the group continued their travels. As they approached the town they decided to leave Tito hidden in the woods. Nymeria was one thing but the massive Sky Bison would bring too much attention.

“Sorry about this Tito,” Erner said as he placed some hay in front of the bison. Arya nodded at the beast as it blew air from its mouth knocking her back,

“We said sorry!” Arya said with an angry shout as the old man Arton smiled,

“Perhaps he could be your teacher Young Avatar,” he joked as Arya glared at him

They quickly found their way to the small town. Arya smiled as she looked around the town. She smiled as she patted Nymeria. Nymeria had always been massive but she wasn’t going to leave her alone in the woods. She was her best friend.

Arya glanced around the town. The place was normal. Nothing more than wooden one-story houses and simple shops. The streets empty. Arton frowned and looked to the Avatar.

“Where is everyone,” she asked as it happened. The earth around them shot over her and Erner’s feat as water wrapped around they’re arms. Arton and Gendry fell to the ground as a man burst from the shadows and attack his body with speedy jabs.

Arya turned to try to see what was happening as she and Erner were attacked by two men. They’re strikes setting her body on fire with pain.

“I can’t bend!” She thought in panic as she felt her legs shut down and she fell to the ground limply.

Gendry looked in horror as a man dressed in red light armor walked out from behind the buildings and smiled as a man grabbed Arya’s hair bending her neck back.

“The King will reward us greatly for this prisoner,” the man said as other bandit spoke

“Harrin, why not kill her,” he asked as Harrin as he dropped Arya’s head and smiled.

“Because we don’t understand what happened in Kings Landing. What triggered that great power,” he said as two more bandits tied her and Erner’s wrists.

“Bring the firebender as well. The Avatar’s teacher could fetch a price as well,” he said as
Gendry’s eyes snapped shut.

Gendry shot up as pain filled his sides. He laid room. Poorly lit by He wasn’t sure what had happened. They had been attacked by Bandits!

“The one that got away! He knew we traveled with Arton,” Gendry thought before he stood up,

“They took Arya and Erner! Why didn’t Arya fight back,” he thought in panic as the door opened,

“I heard you heard were awake,” an older woman said as Gendry looked her over. She was beautiful. Long blond hair that reached her waist and a red dress. Green eyes,

“I’m the wife of Arton’s son Tula or I will be his wife,” she said as he stared,

“They took Arya!,” he shouted. This was really bad,

“I know Arton calls them Blockers. They attack body parts and block bending,” she said as Gendry’s eyes grew wide,

“So there not benders,” he asked before his eyes grew wide,

“Is Arton alright,” he asked in panic as she nodded,

“He’ll be fine,” she said as he looked down,

“I couldn’t do anything,” he said as she moved to sit on the bed,

“Arton’s recovering but when he awoke and told us about you he said you were a Smith,” Tula said as he nodded,

“Is all I’ve ever done and ever since I met Arya and Erner I’ve just put them in danger. They’re these a great benders and I’m just… A guy good with a hammer that he can’t use,” he said as Tula nodded,

“Why not,” Tula asked as she smiled,

“Why because I’m useless in a fight,” he said as Tula laughed,

“When I was your age I had three siblings. All great airbenders,” she said as his eyes grew wide,

“You're from a family of airbenders that’s a bit rare,” he said as she laughed,

“Yes but I hated it. They all got these great jobs with bending. It was easy with airbending being somewhat rare,” she said as he laughed,

“Tell me bout it,” he said before she smirked,

“But I was a great sewer. So I opened my own little dress shop,” she said as he looked at her,

“I’ll never be able to fly in the sky but I know what I’m good at,” she said before adding,
“You’re strong. You have to be. To be a Smith,” she said as he nodded,

“Yeah so,” he asked as she grinned,

“You said you’re good with a hammer that you can never use right,” she asked before adding,

“So take my husband’s hammer and make something you can use,” she said as he looked up at her.

“Tula how long was I out,” Gendry asked as Tula smiled,

“Only a few hours. The wolf,” she said before he stopped her,

“Direwolf,”

“Whatever. I’m sure it can track its master,” Tula said as he nodded.

“Arya and Erner have saved my life countless times now. I’ve got to save them,”

“Tula could I use your husband’s forge,” he asked as she nodded,

“Of course follow me,” she said as he stood and followed her to the door,

“Why to help me,” he asked her. He knew it was rude but he had to know,

“Arton told me how you all helped him. I’m only helping save the Avatar in return,” Tula said as he nodded,

“Where’s your husband,” he asked as Tula sighed,

“He’s with his father,” she said as Gendry looked down,

“I’ll be there soon. Erner, Arya”

Erner slumped into the tree Arya and he were tied to as the men ate.

“So Arya... Can you like turn the glow on,” he asked as she glared,

“No, Erner I can’t. I don’t even really know what that means and Needle is on Tito so we are fucked since we can’t bend,” she said as he sighed,

“It’s called blocking,” he started as she snapped her head as he kept going,

“Rumor is they block us from using the power in our bodies to bend,” he said as she spoke,

“Well they keep doing it every hour so clearly it wears off,” Arya said as she slammed her feet into the ground.

“Nope! No Earthbending!,”

Gendry made his way into the forge as soon as he left the room. He allowed himself to smile as he
took in the forge. Nothing like the one he worked for in Kings Landing his master Tobho Mott had owned.

Gendry could not help but wonder what Tobho would think of him now. Tobho Mott had always loved the stories about the Avatar. But to learn there real and fighting the King Of The Seven Kingdoms.

“What would he think about me joining her in her mission,” he thought as he picked up the hammer.

“I know just what I need,” Gendry thought as he looked around for what he needed as he got to work.

“I don’t have time to mess around,” he said to himself as he took a breath and began to pound the hammer.

He smiled at the singing of the steel.

Daenerys watched as Illyrio waved his right hand in the air, rings glittering on his fingers. She tried not to smirk at the idea of heating them with a blast of fire from her fingers.

“I have told you, all is settled. Trust me. The Khal has promised you a crown, and you shall have it.” he said with certainty as Viserys glared,

“When,”

“When the Khal chooses, He will have the girl first, and after they are wed he must make his way across the plains and present her to the dosh Khaleen at Vaes Dothrak. After that, perhaps. If the omens favor war.” Illyrio dragged out his last words.

Viserys glared with impatience. “I piss on Dothraki omens. The Usurper sits on my father’s throne. How long must I wait?”

Illyrio gave a shrug. “You have waited most of your life, great king. What are another few months, another few years?” he paused before adding,

“Besides you’ve heard the rumors right,” he said, his voice uncertain as if he felt his own words to be nonsense. Daenerys thought back to some time ago as she had seen bright light fill the sky.

“The Avatar Has Return,” Illyrio said as Viserys threw his head back and laughed,

“The Avatar is a joke! A story. A song sung by little girls,” Viserys said as Daenerys countered
“Then how do we explain that light from back then,” she said as Viserys glared at her,

“You expect me to believe there is a man that can bend more than one element. It’s ridiculous!”

Daenerys did everything she could not allow fire to steam from her nose as she huffed submitting with one last counter,

“It’s rumored to be a girl you know,”

Daenerys didn’t fully understand either. The Avatar was a legend known in the whole world about a hero who could bend. Water, Air, Fire, and Earth. The idea was outrageous. But bright light shooting into the sky wasn’t normal either.

Gendry smiled as he placed the new weapon on the ground. A massive Warhammer perfect for his size. He gripped his fingers around the weapon’s handle as he rested it on his shoulder. He took in a breath as he left the forge and walked to find Nymeria waiting for him. Her eyes resting on the road as she growled out.

“You and Arya are close aren’t you” Gendry laughed as Nymeria nodded with a bark.

“Can you track Arya,”

Nymeria barked and lightly bit his hand

“Ok, I get it! Of Course, you can,” Gendry joked

The Direwolf didn’t like that.

“Seven Hells! I’m sorry! Please stop biting me!” He yelled almost dropping his hammer.

“Gendry,”

Gendry turned at hearing his name spoken and his eyes grew wide,

“Arton,” he said as he took in the old man held up by the black-haired young man. His Son. Gendry was sure.

“Save the Avatar and return to the mission. You all hid it from me. But something is coming and we need the Avatar. Don’t we,” he asked gently as Gendry nodded,

“Don’t worry. Things will work out,” he said as Nymeria took off.

As a man came to deliver more blows to her body. Arya took in a breath and allowed herself to snarl.

“I’m going to kill you all!” she screamed in rage. How dare they. She would not allow this. She
would not be given to the King to be killed. She would not submit to them.

“Do you're worse,” she ordered as the man began to move to block her but was stopped by a scream.

“ Nymeria’s here!” Arya thought as it began.

Gendry frowned as he slid down from Nymeria. They hid behind bushes as he held his Warhammer tightly.

He took in the land. The campsite was filled with men. At least thirty of them. The only chance he had was free Arya and Erner. He saw them in the middle tied to a massive tree. He watched as a man held his hands near Arya’s body,

“If he’s blocked her. We are fucked!” he thought as he looked at the direwolf and made his move. He rushed out from the bush slamming his Warhammer into a man’s head. As another turned to strike him Nymeria knocked him to the ground.

Nymeria like all direwolves was massive. As Arya told him. Towering over even some humans. She was almost the same size as her Master.

Gendry avoided a blow from another man as he another hit the side of his stomach causing him to stumble.

“Fuck!,” Gendry said as he kicked the man between the legs before turning and slamming his hammer into his stomach. Then he ran.

And as the man was about to block the Avatar’s bending he slammed his Warhammer into his side as the man was knocked back. However due to his running at the time. The blow lacked the force it should have.

So the man stood. Gendry smiled. The man may be standing but he was bleeding badly. As he drew his long sword Gendry close the space between them and rammed his hammer between the man’s legs. Right in his cock.

Gendry turned as the man’s eyes grew wide as he fell to the ground. He could not tell if he was dead and quite frankly he didn’t care.

As this happened, he made his way to the tree and started to untie the rope. As the rope fell Arya and Erner immediately calling Earth and Fire to they’re hands.

“I’m not letting you get away Lady Stark,” A man dressed in yellow and red light armor said as he walked up them.

“My name is Te and I could really use that reward money,” he said as Arya nodded,
“Well you’re not getting it!,” she said as she stepped passed Gendry raising her arms,

Erner joined her on his other side and added, “We should kill them. Otherwise, they’ll warn the King we are close,” he said as both of them nodded before he added

“Don’t worry Gendry we got it,” he said as Gendry saw what was happening. And he felt anger.

He could do this!

“No,” Gendry said raising his hand in front of Arya, “I can take this guy,” he said as Te draws his sword. Arya looked in anger,

“Gendry you don’t tell me what to,” she was stopped by Erner,

“Arya this isn’t about you. Gendry wants this fight,” he said as Arya glared at her master.

“I must say. Telling the benders to stay out of it. I respect that,” Te said as he and Gendry’s blades met.

Gendry swung his arms as he blocked a strike with his Warhammer. He moved to the side and pulled his arms back but it was clear he was outmatched. The man’s speedy sword was too much. But as he moved to swing Gendry dropped his left hand. Holding the Warhammer with only his right.

As he stumbled to the side. He reached down to his waist and pulled something out.

Arya’s eyes grew wide.

It was Needle!

Gendry held the tiny skinny sword and without warning rammed it forward. Into the man’s shoulder. As it’s pierced his poorly made light armor. The armor so poorly made even needle could run through it. He had seen it the first time he saw the man.

As the man bit back a scream Gendry let go of Needle and placed both hands on his Warhammer. He slammed it into Te’s skull as his bones shattered and blood spilled onto Gendry’s face. As his body hit the floor Gendry turned and faced the benders.

“Could you benders do that,” he said as he pulled Needle out and handed it to Arya.

It was then Gendry realized the other men had realized what had happened in the past minute and turned around and saw men approaching them.

”Gendry that was great! But now what?” Arya asked as she sent raised small pointy pieces of earth
from the ground and sent them flying to the chest of three men.

Erner forced his hand forward creating a blast of fire.

Gendry looked around as they heard a howl.

He looked into the sky and a smile filled his face.

“TITO!,” Arya yelled as the Sky Bison. Took in a breath and blew some of the men away as Arya burned one till his skin was pure burns with a blast of fire.

As Gendry hit another man atop the head and before Arya rushed him.

“You better not hit me with that,” she yelled as she grabbed him in her small arms and with a lunch of earth sent them flying into the air and onto Tito as Nymeria and Erner rushing up the tail as Gendry rolled off Arya and yelled,

“Tito Yip Yip”

Gendry dropped his back onto Tito as the Bison flew into the night sky. Erner lit a candle with a light spark of fire,

“Only doing this because today was fucked,” The firebending master said as he laughed,

“Erner please don’t let her bend up here. She may kill us,” Gendry teased as Arya glared,

“My control has gotten a lot better in the past few weeks,” she said with a glare.

“How was Arton,” Erner Asked as Gendry smiled,

“He’s good. Recovering,” he said as Arya glanced back,

“Gendry where’s the food,” she asked as he scratched the back of his,

“I don’t know I guess it fell off during the fight,” Gendry said as Erner laughed,

“Whatever. Gendry you did well out there. Did you forge that Warhammer,” he asked as Gendry nodded and looked to Arya who let out a smile,

“That was good. You can fight,” she said before Erner hit her,

“And I’m sorry for assuming you couldn't I was wrong. I know nonbenders can be great fighters but I didn’t want to see yo-,” she started with her face growing redder by the word as he laughed.

“Thank you, Arya. I understand,” he said as she punched his arm,

“Good,”

“Was the hitting necessary,”
“Yes,”

Erner sighed, “If you're done fighting like little babes then maybe we can go to fucking sleep!,” he yelled as the two glared at him.

The Night King stared at the spirit before him. His voice cracked as he spoke,

“In life, you failed,” he began as she glared forward,

“I didn’t fail! I got closer than anyone else! I killed him,” she shouted back as his White Walkers looked at her in fear,

“Your human father dying in prison says otherwise, You failed to bring the boy down” The Night King spat as he continued,

“In life, you failed. You stupidly believed a human could end them. Permanently. Your power was great. But there's is that of a god. In your old age, you learned to crossover into the Spirit World. A Power belonging only to the Avatar and few special humans. However, you're great mental instability. Your power to create fear in others allowed you to become a spirit and now I’ve brought you here to ask of you a task,” he said as she rose,

“What kind of task,” she asked calmly as he smiled a cold evil grin,

“You're favorite, Spirit Of Fear,” he said as she stood up and he let out a laugh,

“The Avatar Killing Kind,”

“It would be my pleasure,”

Chapter Nine End

Chapter End Notes
New Chapter! Gendry has his Warhammer so he can take part in the action from now as things heat up and we start getting more fights. The Blockers are Chi Blockers. The skill exists that few practice it since trained benders can combat it easily. The only reason Arya and Ener fell was that they were caught off guard. Guesses for the figure at the end of the chapter. We also saw Daenerys in this chapter. Mostly rehashing canon there but you'll see a few hints to greater detail that will play a large role when she and Arya meet later down the line. Some of the later chapters are pretty long and I've been a bit busy so to avoid running out of content I'm slowing down to one chapter per week for the next week or two until things clear up with work.
Arya took a breath as she jumped into the air and spun a kick. Fire burst from her right leg as she landed on the ground with a smirk. Erner blasted fire at her and she moved her right arm in a circular motion disrupting the fire. As the fire vanished she tripped falling to her rear.

Erner lowered his arms as he laughed,

"That’s enough, we will arrive at Kings Landing Tomorrow and you don’t want to hurt yourself before that,” he said calmly as she glared,

“No I want to keep going,” she huffed as he glared,

“That’s enough Arya,” he said as she sighed and stood before facing her friend,

“Thank you Master Erner,” she said with a bow as he laughed,

“What have I said about calling me that,” he said with a laugh as he walked to camp. As Arya looked up to the moon. Tomorrow she’d enter Kings Landing.

As she made her way from the clearing she had been training in and met with Gendry who sat by the fire she smiled as she saw it weakening.

“Erner’s gone to sleep,” Gendry said as she sat across from him and blasted the fire lightly helping it regain its heat.

“You're getting better,” he said as she smirked,

“Did you expect anything less,” she smirked as Gendry shook his head,

“For some reason, it doesn’t shock me you're a good firebender,” he said as she looked into the fire.

“I can’t believe we are so close,” he said as she nodded,

“We’ll save Sansa,” she said as his head shot up,

“Hey she could teach you waterbending,” he said with a soft shout causing Arya to laugh.

“Gendry my sister is a lady. She can’t fight,” Arya said before she looked away,
“She’s the perfect lady,” she said before shaking her head,

“What about you? You grew up there,” she asked as he looked down in what she thought was shame,

“I feel guilty. Tobho Mott took me in. He taught me to smith. How do I repay that? I fucked off without a word. I don’t regret what I did. Helping you. I’m quite happy. But I just don’t know. I wish I had said something. Thanked him,” he said as she nodded in understanding before she spoke,

“Sounds like he taught you a lot,” she said as he nodded.

“He used to always scolded me about over melting steel. It was no way to treat good steel, he'd say. For my first longsword. He gave me a sweet piece of steel, and I knew just how I wanted to shape the blade. But then I met you,” he said as guilt filled her.

“You can still make swords if you want. After we save Sansa I want to go to my family. You can make them for my brother Robb when we get to them.” Arya said as he smiled,

“it’s not proper,” he said as she glared. How dare he. Didn’t he know that didn’t matter to her?

“That doesn’t matter. It’s not proper for me to be traveling the world mastering all four elements but we are doing it because it stopped truly mattering the moment I learned I was the Avatar,” she said as he smirked,

“I don’t think you’d care if you were a nonbender Milady,” he teased as she glared,

“don’t call me milady!” Arya huffed as he laughed,

“Why do you want to travel to your family right after saving Sansa if you don’t mind my asking,” Gendry said as she smiled,

“I want to go to the wall. I want to ask my brother Jon to teach me waterbending,” Arya said before frowning.

“And there my family?” she added somewhat confused. Of course, she wanted to see them.

“I meant why is that the next step?” he asked with a huff

Arya smiled brightly, “My brother Jon is amazing. He’s the best Waterbender I’ve ever seen next to my.. Father,” she said her words trailing off at the mention of her father. Ever since her father was killed she has been moving. Either to find a Firebending teacher or to meet with Korra. Now she had to save Sansa and start learning waterbending. Gendry frowned as he spoke,

“I’ve heard about your father even before I met him. He’s a legendary bender. The kind they say could fight sixty men and win” Gendry said.
Arya laughed a sad laugh, “I’m not sure about that. I never did see him fight for real but some of the things he could do,” she said with a small hint of a smile before looking at him.

“I never asked how you met him,” she asked as he sighed,

“Came to the shop. Scared me to death had never talked to such a hightborn much less the hand of the king. Asked about my father,” Gendry explained as she looked in surprise.

“You’re father? I thought you didn’t know you’re parents,” she said as he nodded,

“That’s what I told him,” he grumbled as she nodded. The two sat in silence as the fire started to die out.

“We should probably sleep. We want to be at the Mud Gate by noon,” Gendry offered as Arya nodded,

“Yeah, She said as she made her way over to Nymeria who was lying into Tito’s furr. As she rested her head on the direwolf Gendry walked to her and handed her a blanket,

“Here,” he offered as she nodded,

“Thank you,” she yawned before he looked at her,

“Arya. I grew up in King’s Landing. There are rumors Cersei hides something. Rumors she’s a master firebender. Better then the King was,” he told her as she glared,

“King Robert was useless fat drunk,” she glared. She didn’t understand how that meant anything.

“Arya,” he said her name simply as she glared daggers,

“Gendry. I’m a master Earthbender and damn good at firebending. I think I can take a lady queen,” she said as he nodded,

“Yeah I’m just used to fearing them you know,” he said as he laid back near her into Tito’s furr.

Arya looked away and up to the sky.

Arya held the sides of her dress as she walked. Her bag with her actual clothes hanging from her master’s shoulder. Gendry walked in front of her as Erner walked behind. The trio had left Nymeria and Tito at camp. As they made their way up to the Mud Gate.

The process of making their way to the gate had been quite easy. Gendry and Erner being bastards were not well known so only Arya truly had to hide who she was. Arya smiled as the gate came into the sight but was taken out of her happiness as she slammed into Gendry’s back hitting her nose,
“Gendry what the hell,” she softly complained as Erner looked over her and his eyes grew wide,

“That’s the hell,” he joked sadly as she followed his eyes and knew right away they would not be walking into the city. Painting detailing her face hung on the walls.

“Fuck,” Arya said as Gendry sighed,

“What now,” he said as Arya looked around. Looking to the gate she smiled,

“We go under,” she said with a shout as Gendry looked at her confused but Erner simply grinned,

“Clever! You can dig and I can light our way,” he said as Gendry’s eyes grew wide,

“We are going to use earthbending?,” he asked confused as Arya nodded and looked to see if anyone was looking. At the clear sight she smiled as she knelt down and placed her arms close as she pulled them apart. The earth parted as they made their way into the hole. Gendry looked up at the hole as he got his footing,

“Shouldn’t you close it,” he asked as Arya should her head,

“We are already low on time before we run out of air like this,” she informed him as Erner nodded as he held up his left hand. Allowing fire to burst from his palm.

“We need to move fast,” he said as Gendry nodded. Arya looked forward as she spun her left arm forward and sent earth flying forward extending the tunnel.

“Arya have I ever told you you're a damn great Earthbending,” Erner comment as she forced her arm forward once more and she smirked,

“Thank you. I earned the title of Master a few years ago,” she said before adding, “I was one and one,” she said as Erner looked in shock. Clearly impressed,

“When did you start learning,” he asked as Gendry took a drink of water. Glancing at her in interest,

“As soon as I learned I could when I was a kid,” she said as the firebender nodded and Gendry spoke,

“That”s around three right,” he asked as Erner laughed,

“Yes most benders know by the time they're four,” he explained as Gendry nodded.

As Arya stopped Gendry allowed himself to grin. They had made it in only an hour and the thought of being above ground once more made him smile. As Arya reached up Erner grabbed her.

“Give Needle to Gendry. An earthbender girl who carries a sword. That’s not common,” he said as Arya nodded and took Needle from her side and stared. Needle was given to her by Jon and she had worked on ways to work it into her firebending. The idea of giving it away made her sick. But she knew Erner was right.
As Gendry took the small blade he looked at her dress and laughed. “You look disgusting”. He said as she looked down and frowned. The hems of her dress were covered in mud. Pouring and oozing off onto her legs. Where the mud had started to harden.

“I’m an earthbender and that’s gross,” She muttered as she opened the ground above just as she had the first hole and brought her arms above her hand as the earth bellow rose up until they reached the ground. As they popped up. Erner smiled,

“good job Arya,” he said as he saw they were hidden behind a house. As they made they're way passed the home and into streets, Gendry stopped. He saw pot-shops along the alleys and the poor common folk and he knew.

“Were in Flea Bottom,” Gendry said as Arya nodded,

“We need to make our way to the Red Keep,” Erner said with a frown as Arya nodded,

“Lucky I know how to get there,” she said as Gendry shook his head,

“We can’t just walk right in and Fight the King's Guards and the Gold Cloaks,” he said looking at Arya with a glare as she nodded,

“I know that stupid” Arya told him with a scowl. Arya sighed as they walked through the streets.

“We need a place to stay. We don’t want to do this without a plan and we are not getting one today,” Erner said as Gendry sighed,

“We can ask Master Tobho,” he said sadly as Arya shook her head,

“Are you sure,” she asked worried after there talk the night before.

“Sure as I’ll ever be. Come on let’s go to the shop. He’ll be there,”

End Of Chapter

Chapter End Notes

I hope you enjoyed our chapter. This one’s a bit shorter. Though some of the upcoming ones are pretty long. Our Trio has arrived in Kings Landing with the aid of Tito. I think my favorite part of this chapter is Arya and Gendry's talk. I haven't put much focus on them as a pairing so far. Super hyped to get to there chapters. I'd like to take a moment to just explain something. When we cut to other characters outside the team it's of course not always happening at the same time as the current events. I just wanted to clear that up now as it's going to be important in the future. I really hope you enjoyed the creative way they entered Kings Landing. Next chapter we explore Kings
Landing!
Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Chapter Eleven The Master Smith

It took hours for the trio to reach The Streets of Steel. Trying to hide away Arya’s face at every chance they got. They had to remember anyone could have seen her in *that glowy form* as they had taken to calling it. When she lost control after father's death.

Gendry led them to a narrow yard as Erner sighed feeling his face heat in anger,

“We’ve been moving all day,” he said as Arya signed,

“I miss Tito,” she said offhandedly as Gendry yawned as a building came into view. It was a stone barn and Arya found it fitting this was where Gendry did his work.

As they entered the barn Arya looked around. She hadn’t been in a forge since she left Winterfell. Over a year ago now. A forge blazed in each corner and the air stank of smoke and sulfur. Journeymen armorers glanced up from their hammers and tongs just long enough some stopping at the sight of a girl in the forge as Arya glanced around. Here her and Erner at least had much fire to use if a fight broke out.

Then Arya knew nothing of the armorers. They could be benders of great skill for all she knew.

Then she saw a man walk to them. He wore a black velvet coat with silver hammers embroidered on the sleeves. A large sapphire hangs on a heavy silver chain about his neck. As Gendry grew stiff he looked at her and she knew.

It was Tobho Mott.

“Gendry is that you,” he asked almost as if he was shocked Gendry lived. Though Arya couldn’t blame him. No word for so long,

“Yes, Master it's me. Been a while,” he said with a grin as Tobho glanced at Arya and Erner,

“Why did you come back,” Tobho he asked as Gendry’s eyes went wide for only the second,

“I have business here,” he said as Tobho shook his head. As if confused as it didn’t make sense. Like being told a fact you were sure of was wrong.

“These are my friends, Cat and Erner,” he said as Tobho nodded,
“Why are you here,” he asked as the girl spoke,

“Gendry’s helping me looking for someone,” she said as they followed him to a back room of the barn as he nodded his slowly. The room was large and held nothing but a table, some chairs, and materials. Irons and steels of all kinds.

“Gendry I taught you much. But never to lie. That explains why you're so bad at it,” Tobho said he spun around to strike Gendry with his sword.

Gendry gripped Needle as he brought it up to block the blow before using his free hand to reach for his hammer.

“I’m not lying,” he said as he used his hammer to block another blow before Tobho knocked the hammer from his hands. As the hammer fell he glanced as Arya and Erner stood in front of him. there palms out forward as he smirked. As if knowing they would not attack with Gendry they're. He kicked Gendry’s legs out from under him and readied a strike as Gendry spoke,

“You're right I’m not telling the full truth but it’s for everyone’s safety,” he said, his eyes downcast in shame as Tobho smirked,

“Oh I know,” he said as he stood and moved to put his sword away and looked to Arya,

“I’m a bit old to be fighting the Avatar, Milady,” he said with a tease in his tone as Arya’s eyes grew wide,

“You knew,” she asked as he nodded,

“I had a suspicion at first but then I remembered Ned Stark married a woman named Catelyn. Clearly where you got the name,” he said.

“Don’t worry I won’t tell anyone. Now mind explaining why you're really here” he asked as Arya glanced at Gendry who nodded,

“I trust him,” Gendry told Arya honestly as she nodded back,

“My sister Sansa is trapped in the Red Keep. She’s going to be wed to the king. I’m going to save her,” Arya said as Tobho looked at her. His brows rising,

“You think you can do that,” he asked as Arya looked around before opening her palm and allowing fire to burst out,

“Yes I do,” she said as he nodded,

“Well you're going to need a place to stay and plan right,” he asked as Gendry nodded,

“That’s actually what I wanted to ask you. But I understand if you can’t”

“You can share the room in the forge. I know it’s not proper but” he said looking at Arya for
“Doesn’t matter, Can you tell us anything that could be useful,” Arya said as he nodded,

“Yes, why don’t we sit,” Tobho said as he glanced at a small wooden table in the far right of the room.

As they sat. Tobho sighed, “I’m not sure you could have picked a worse time to come,” he said as Arya raised an eyebrow,

“Why is that,” Erner said with a frown.

“King Joffrey’s name day is tomorrow. Security is worse than normal because of it. How’d you even get in,” he asked as Arya grinned,

“Earthbending with a bit of firebending,” she explained as he laughed,

“Clever girl,” he said as he grew serious.

“You have to wait it out,” he said as Arya looked away before shaking her head,

“What if we sneak in,” she said as Tobho looked up in wonder,

“The King is hosting a Tourney. There will be much going on. If you are careful perhaps you could slip in,” Tobho suggested as Erner nodded,

“It’s possible I’m sure Lady Sansa will be there,” he said as Arya nodded,

“From what I knew of Joffrey he’ll make Sansa go,” she said before grinning,

“Sansa takes forever to get ready for an event. Joffrey would want her looking pretty,” she said as Gendry looked at her confused but Erner nodded,

“If we can get to her room while she’s getting ready,” he said as Arya nodded,

“Then we can save her,” she said before shaking her head,

“We’ll need Tito though. To make a quick escape,” Gendry said as Arya sighed,

“Who’s Tito,” Tonho questioned as Gendry laughed,

“Our flying bison,” he said as his former master stared at him before shaking his head.

“We’ll just have to get away on our own,” Arya said as Gendry nodded,

“We’ll have to be careful if we get caught were dead,” he said as Erner nodded his head.

“How will you get in,” Tobho asked as Arya smirked,
“I lived in the Red Keep for a while,” she said before pausing, “I’m right to assume that’s where it’s happening,” she asked as Tobho nodded.

“Then we need a way to get in undetected,” Arya said as she sighed as Gendry spoke,

“What if we did that thing we did to get into the city,” he asked as Arya’s eyes grew wide,

“Yes,” she shouted as she stood, “we can use Earthbending,” he said as Erner sighed,

“How will we know where we are going,” he asked as Arya sighed,

“That’s the issue we will need to get close so I can see and figure it out,” she said as they nodded. Arya sighed,

“When we get there how will we find her. We have no information to go off of,” he said as Tobho hung his head,

“You could capture someone,” he said as Arya nodded,

“Yes, we could. Force the information out of them,” she said as Gendry nodded as Erner sighed,

“That or we could split up,” he said as Gendry shook his head,

“That’s not a good idea. The King's guards will be there and everyone one of them is a Master Bending,” he pointed out as Arya pinched her nose,

“Seven Hells,” she muttered before speaking,

“That’s our plan,” she said as Gendry nodded and Erner spoke,

“Yep, we’ll get close and Earthbend in. Get information and find Lady Sansa and get out,” he said as Arya nodded.

Arya stared at herself in the mirror as held a knife in her right hand and her long hair in the other. She had never wanted to hide her she was. She was Arya Stark. Daughter of Ned Stark. The Avatar. But everyone in this city wanted her dead. Anyone who was poor would likely want the reward.

However, she also knew cutting her hair was her admitting she had to hide who she. She knew it was smart and even practical for fighting. But to do it to hide herself. To hide her name was painful. She pushed the knife through her hair as she allowed it to fall. She smirked as her hair down fell to the start of her neck. Easily able to pass as boys hair.

She had woken up an hour ago and was readying herself to move to the Red Keep. She dressed slowly as she slipped Needle into its sheath. As she looked into the glass and knew it was time. As she exited the forge room the trio had slept in the night before.

They had to move early. The plan was to get Sansa before she left her room and Arya knew Sansa would start getting ready early so they had to move fast.
As she met Erner and Gendry outside the room she looked at them, “You both ready,” she said before adding, “Thank you for helping me save her,” with a grim frown as Gendry smiled,

“Gendry hold on to this” Arya said as she handed him a Water Skin and he tied it to his side.

“We’ll save her and then find you a Waterbending Teacher,” Erner said with a pause before throwing in a tease though it was true, “not that you’re close to being done with me,” he mocked as Arya smiled at the thought of learning more bending.

The morning of Kings Joffrey’s Name Day Sansa awoke early as the air filled her chambers. As she stretched she flinched in pain. Her body aching in pain from the Kings last punishment. She knew the Queen was unaware that she had been raped. That he was raping her. But if she said anything they’d kill her. It wasn’t even fair. She hadn’t seen Arya in a little over a year. Yes in truth she had lied. She knew Arya was the Avatar but she’d be of no use now.

Sansa knew a comet was coming and thank the gods new and old it wasn’t the one that made Firebenders more powerful That wasn’t due for another twenty-five years.

The sun shined bright and the air blew coldly on her skin. Winter was coming. She could feel it in her bones as she walked to grab a dress and began readying herself for the day.

Sansa had knew she had to take special care of her face and clothes. She chose a gown of pale purple silk and a moonstone hair net that had been a gift from Joffrey. The gown had long sleeves to hide the bruises on her arms. Those were Joffrey’s gifts as well. When they told him that Robb had been proclaimed King in the North, his rage had been fearsome, and he had sent Ser Boros to beat her. It helped they hugged her form tightly preventing any high-level forms of waterbending. Sansa was unsure if she would even be able to use a simple Water Whip while wearing it. But she knew she had no choice. She had to please the King and Queen. There was no way to get to her family. To return to Winterfell. All she could do was pray that Robb won. He would save her.

It didn’t take long for the trio to reach a point where Arya could see the Red Keep. They made sure to stay hidden. Arya’s hair was short and boyish and unlike the last time she was here she wore the clothes of a boy. Opposed to the dress of a highborn lady. But she had still been here. High in the sky in a monster of earth from what Gendry told her.

Not that she would know. She still knew nothing from the two times she had entered the strange glowly state. All she knew was that while in it she could do great things and bend things she didn’t know how to bend. Arya glanced around as they made their way to the side of beaten down flea bottom house.

“You guys ready. No time to waste,” Arya told them as they nodded before Gendry grabbed her
shoulder,

“Whatever happens don’t do anything stupid Milady,” he said as she shot him an angry glare, "I. Am. Not. A. Lady," she said slowly as before adding, “and you’re the dummy,” with a grin before she allowed the earth below them to spread.

It took almost an hour for Arya to reach a point where she felt she could check their progress. As Erner let his fire vanished she popped the earth open as she pulled knelt down and crouched nodding to Gendry who stood in her hands as allow him to look up.

Gendry allowed his eyes to scan the area. They were in the Red Keep. He could tell by how it was the most beautiful thing he had ever seen and filled with Lions and Stags. He looked down to Arya and nodded as he pulled himself up and she slowly lifted her and Erner find there way up.

Earthbending was loud and strong. It had to be done slowly to not get them caught. Luckily for Arya she could now fight with fire as well. As they moved to hide behind a wall she looked to Gendry and glared. His steps were loud.

“Gendry walk more softly,” she warned lowly as he nodded mounting a sorry to her. She turned and smiled as she saw a man walked by. The white cloak and intricate suit of white scales, and fastened breastplate and pure white unemblazoned shield told her he was.

“Kingsguard good he'll know. He must have tasked him with this part of the keep. Wanted at least one of the best here,” Arya muttered. She paused before she looked at the Erner and Gendry and spoke in a whisper,

“Follow my lead.”

Arya summoned earth around her hand with a flick. It didn’t fit at all but the shape matched that of a much larger hand. She looked and grinned as she saw the helmet didn’t cover the man’s mouth. She flicked her hand forward and the rocky glove shot open. Gripping around the man’s mouth as Arya smiled. She did the same with his hand as it reached for his sword. Gendry and Erner rushed out as they grabbed him and pulled him back. As he kicked and screamed. As they reached Arya, Gendry released a hand and grabbed the mans sword. Erner formed a dagger of fire with his now free handheld it to his neck as Arya dropped a hand and allowed them to fall back beneath the earth before closing the hole.

Erner lit a fire and light-filled the hole as Arya picked the man up and slammed him to the earthy wall.

“Sansa Stark where is she,” Arya depended as the man gulped,

“You're the Avatar,” he said as she nodded her eyes darkening,

“Yes and I’m going to kill you if you don’t talk,” she said as she dropped him to the ground and pulled at Needle. Her blade to his neck,

“Just answer me and I won’t hurt you,” she said as he looked at her,
“The end of this tunnel leads pretty far from the Red Keep. You tell me where Sansa is and I’ll leave you here. Eventually, they’ll find you,” Gendry explained as Arya narrowed her eyes,

“I said tell me!,” she demanded as she allowed fire to cover fists as the man gulped,

“You're fucking crazy! You can’t save her. This is mad,” he tried to reason before Arya sighed and pressed needle harder on his neck,

“Answer now,” she order as he looked down and hung his head,

“The top of the Tower Of Maegor's,” the man said as Arya lowered Needle as Gendry hit him with the hilt of him hammer knocking him,

“He’ll be up in a few hours,” Gendry said as the other two nodded before they once more left their hole in the ground. As they started to move Arya spoke,

“I know just how to get there just follow me,” she said as they nodded and they broke into a run.

Arya smirked as they rounded a corner and she saw the hallway end. The stairs to the Tower Of Maegor's were right on the other side of the hallway. But her happiness was short-lived as she saw another two Kingsguard standing outside a door with more common guards around him. The door was in the middle of the hallway. The men turned and began to shout as a blast of water and fire flew in the air.

“Do all Avatars have shit luck,” Arya thought as she entered a firebenders stance and sent a blast of fire at the Kingsguard. Before rolling to the side and slamming her fist into the ground. Splitting the stone ground in two knocking a man off his footing as she glanced at Gendry,

“Go after Sansa, We got this,” she said as she hopped into the air and spun around sending a kick of fire to block another blast of water as he nodded before looking at her,

“How do I make her trust me,” he asked as she twisted her arms and the earth flipped knocking another man down. Erner rushed passed them as he formed fire daggers and starting fighting more of the common guards.

“Tell her that after Bran was hurt I earthbend a table next to his bed,” she yelled as he looked confused but nodded and rushed to the stairs. Hammer in hand.

As Sansa finished looking over her hair a third time she heard what she recognized as a blast of fire from a firebender. She glanced at the great comet visible through the high clouds watching it from her tower window when Ser Arys Oakheart looked at her and she sighed. She liked him the most though that wasn’t by much. Arys Oakheart was courteous, and would talk to her cordially. He didn’t beat her as hard as the others. He rejected it once. But he still ended up beating her. Then he spoke,

“My Lady I should go check what’s going on,” he said as he opened the door, he was met with Gendry Waters holding his War Hammer with both hands as he swung it forward into the Ser Arys’s chest.
Sansa looked in horror as she took a step back. Without any real water, she had no idea if she could protect herself. She certainly could not fight him. He smiled,

“It’s alright, milady I’m with Arya. We came to get you out of here,” he said as Sansa’s head shot up. She could not believe what she was hearing. It had to be a trick. She took a step back,

“Why should I trust you,” she asked her voice cracking in fear as he sighed,

“Arya said you’d know something about her earthbending a table next to Bran’s bed when he got hurt,” he told her as Sansa felt her heart stop. No one but the Starks had been there when that happened. It’s such a useless piece of information only they would know. This man knew her sister. She could leave. She was saved. Her family had saved her.

“I don’t understand why would-,” she began as he entered the room and walked over to her and pulled a Water Skin from his side.

“Arya gave me this to safeguard. Guess it’s good I found you,” he said as she reached over and grabbed it a smile breaking out onto her face. Water Skins held water for waterbenders to use. They could use it for daily activities or fight.

“A water skin. Thank you,” she said pausing before he spoke,

“We should go. The others are fighting downstairs,” he said as they made their way out of the room as she struggled to run in her dress she allowed herself to smirked she pulled water from the skin and formed and dagger of ice as they ran. Gendry looked at her and his eyes grew wide as she cut the dress short freeing her legs and soon did the same with her arms as they ran.

As the dress’s sleeves fell he forced himself to look away from the marks on her arms as they were forced to a stop. Ten common guards stood before them. Bending stances ready.

Sansa looked to Gendry,

“Boy I assume based on the hammer you're an earthbender,” she said trying to force hope as he sighed,

“Nope nonbender,”

“Gods be damned,” Sansa said before she faced them,

“Well, I’ve got four brothers. I think I can pull something off,” she said timidly as she placed her hand on her water skin. The freedom to bend her water as she wished without rules was unlike any other. Like something had been freed after months in a cage.

A common guard entered the room as Cersei stood. Her eyes narrowing in anger at being bothered during a council meeting. She was already furious Lord Tywin has gone to ground at Harrenhal instead of bringing his army to the city as she commanded. But then he spoke,

“The Avatar is here! We think she wants to free her sister,”

Oh, this was going to be a good day indeed.
End Of Chapter Eleven

Chapter End Notes

Hope you enjoyed the chapter. Tobho was able to figure out who Arya was easily and seemed far too willing to help the Team. I wonder why? With the King Distracted, the trio saved Sansa. Will Gendry be able to protect Sansa? Does she need protection at all? Can Arya and Erner hold of these men. And What Of Cersei? The next chapter should be out next week or later this week. It depends on how much I get to write this week.
Arya rolled to the side as she avoided a stream of water sent flying at her by the Kingsguard. The man moved twirling his sword as water froze around it. Forming an ice blade. He rushed forward avoiding her blast of fire as he swung his sword forward. As Arya moved to block with Needle she was knocked back by his might. As she was moved to blast him with fire she was blown back. By a chunk of earth slamming into her chest.

Arya let out a scream of pain as she flew back into the ground and forced herself up wincing in pain. Erner turned and shouted her name as he was hit by another blast of water knocking him back.

Arya smirked as she jumped into the air. Throwing her arms and legs around in a fury of punches and kicks. Sending fire flying around the room knocking the men surrounding her back. She stood up and gripped her chest as it throbbed in pain. Arya looked up to see Erner fighting of three common guards when she saw it. Standing on the other side of the hallway was Queen Cersei.

Cersei looked at Erner and the men and passed them to her as she waited for her to move. She took a deep breath and Arya saw her chest rise. Then she threw her head forward.

What happened next Arya would never forget.

Fire zoomed out of her forehead and blasted into Erner sending him and the men flying. One of the bodies slammed into her throwing her back.

Arya forced herself to look up as Cersei walked near her. Taking another breath. Arya stood and turned,

“I have to get her away from here,” Arya thought as she ran and Cersei let loose another blast. Arya was sent flying forward as the blast made contact with the ground near her. As she crashed into the stone ground she felt blood fall from her head. Arya turned her head to see the Queen getting closer and shooting a blast of fire at her with her hand as Arya rolled to the side to avoid the blast. She turned and her eyes grew wide as she knew what the queen was.

A Combustion Bender.

Sansa pulled water from her Waterskin and thought back to her brothers. She had seen them train for years. She had never taken part but she was still a bender. She clenched her fists to condense the water into a sharp point and smirked as she whipped it up to block a blast of fire from hitting Gendry.

“I didn’t know you could fight Milady,” he said as she threw a water whip forward striking a man’s
neck with force causing it to bleed. The man grabbed his neck as another one-shot his own blast of water at Sansa.

Sansa smirked as she moved her arms with a delicate sway and before throwing her fists forward blasting the water back at two of the men. Hardening her fists as it froze and grew a sharp point. Running through the men's chests. Blood spilling from the hole left behind. Sansa lowered her arms and took a breath the last man slammed his fist into the ground. Knocking her off balance as she fell to the ground.

Gendry tried to move only for the earth around him to shoot up and incase him like a cage. The man moved to them pulling out a sword ready to end there lives. Sansa forced herself to flick her left wrist sending water splashing into his face as the earth around Gendry fell and he moved to slam the man’s head with his hammer. Sansa turned and smiled,
“Yes, yes every stark is a Waterbender,” Cersei said sarcastically as Sansa’s head snapped and her water fell to the ground.

“Yes your grace. Every Stark,” she said. It was not lost on either woman that they were discussing the Avatar's waterbending abilities.

“Starks are said to be some of the best waterbenders in the world,” Cersei said as Sansa allowed herself to smirk.

“Yes we are,” Sansa said

“Yes you're Father was the best in the world for his use of,” Cersei was stopped as Sansa stood up,

“That’s enough. I don’t like talking about that,” she said her voice cold as Cersei smiled,

“So you're aware,” she hinted as Sansa fought the urge to cry. She hated thinking about this. It made her sick.

“Does everyone know,” Sansa wanted to kill her.

“The ones who should,” Sansa told the queen as she glared before turning and walking away. Sansa’s right hand flew to her mouth to stop the bile from escaping. Just thinking about it made her sick. Just thinking about the truth.

Just thinking about her father's power. Just thinking of the fact.

The fact that Ned Stark was a Bloodbender.

Arya’s eyes grew wide in terror as she threw her arms up to summon a wall of earth and block a blast of Combustion from the queen. The earth was blown apart as she was thrown back slamming to the walls of the Red Keep. She felt her head grow wet from it’s leaking blood as she fell to the ground. Her knees growing red with stains in her clothes as she moved. She moved forward throwing a fist of fire at the Queen. Cersei moved to the side with speed and grace. Arya stared in terror as pain shot through her arm.
“Shit, shit. Gendry was right,” she muttered in panic as the Queen approached her,

“I must say you are a great bender Lady Arya,” Cersei said kindly as Arya forced herself up and felt pain shoot through her left arm.

The master of two elements. Screamed in pain. She knew right away that her arm was broken. She used her good arm to feel her chest and flinched in pain. She could feel bones break as bloodstained her shirt. She looked down and felt terror at the spike of earth in her abdomen. Arya gripped the spike and bit her lip so hard it slipped red as she pulled out the spike. As she stood herself up and took in the sight of the queen she knew.

She was completely outclassed. She had no idea how to begin to combat a Combustion Bender. How do you fight someone who can firebend with their mind? As the queen spoke she looked in horror,

“It’s a shame to end the life of such a powerful bender,”

Arya closed her eyes and did the only thing she could.

She ran.

Arya summoned a ball of earth around her and lessened the blow as the earth was blown apart and she was thrown into a wall as it shattered.

As she crashed into the ground. She felt bile rise to her mouth. She felt ill. Blood spilling from her wounds.

She opened a hole in the ground as she heard the Queens voice and jumped in closing the hole as she covered her head in fear.

“You're weak. Just like your father. You came here” Cersei mocked as she saw the deformed earth and smirked,

“To save your Sister. That honorable act is going to be the reason you all die,”

Arya closed her eyes as the earth was blown apart by another blast of fire and she was sent flying from her hole into the air. She felt the sun hit her skin as she was flown out of the keep and on to a bridge.

“The Avatar of legend is no more than a scared weak little girl,”

Arya glanced to her side as she saw the fall and knew if she fell. She would die due to her wounds. Three members of the Kingsguard joined the Queen ready with blasts of Water, Air, and Earth. As dread filled her. The Queen walked forward. In her mind. She saw her family. She thought of her Father, Her mother. Her brothers. She thought of Robb fighting and Jon on the wall with the White Walkers. She thought of Sansa being beaten by the King. She thought Erner and Gendry. Everyone would die. But most of all she thought of her own life. She was going to die.

“I don’t wanna die…. I don’t wanna die!” She screamed in her mind as she looked to the sky a
final time and saw it. Her father’s head on a spike. The severed head had been dipped in tar to preserve it longer. It did not really look like her father at all. Like a perversion of his likeness. She felt bile rise to the top of her mouth. As she took in the sight. Red dried blood at his neck. His eyes were lifeless. If she had been stronger she could have saved him. She left him and the whole world down. Shame filled her as her death neared. Her eyes burned with tears but all she could see was red. Rage filled her like water in a vase. Cersei smiled as she held a fist to her head as Arya turned her head and the queen jumped back. Her eyes glowed white with mighty power!

She stood slowly as she shot her broken arm up to grip the queen’s hands in her small fingers. Her grip earning a scream of pain from the Queen. As the sound of her bones shattering could be heard. Cersei looked in horror as the Avatar stood and whipped her other arm around. Air shooting the men back as she hovered with twisting wind bellow. She flew into the air and threw her head back letting out a roar like a dragon as fire shot from her mouth. She tossed and turned in the air with sheer rage. If one could see her eyes clearly they’d have seen her tears streaming down her cheeks. With a mighty shout the earth shook. She turned her flying form and aimed her body at the Red Keep. As she charged forward. Towards her foes. forward. The force of the air vortex holding her in the air tearing apart the ground as she flew.

Cersei looked up

“Oh that’s bad,” she said as she forced herself up and look at the men with her who stared in horror.

The Avatar raised her arms as chunks of earth into the air. Two men moved to run as she slammed her arms down. The chunks of earth crashing into their heads. Shattering there skulls. Their eyes popping out of there sockets. Blood spalting on the ground. Cersei turned in terror as she looked at her foe. Towering above them with a vortex of air. Like an angry beast. A blast of air sent another flying crashing through a wall. As if the wall made with paper.

Nymeria jumped awake as she moved from where she slept next to Tito. The trio having left them in a forest near the city. Hidden away. The direwolf looked to the sky before running to Tito and barking wildly as she turned and pointed her nose to the city.

As Erner blocked a blast of fire with a spin of his hands. He fired a blast at a member of the Kingsguard. As he looked out of the side of his eye he saw Gendry running to him with a red haired girl he assumed was Lady Stark with him. He was unsurprised to see a wet water skin at her side.

As Gendry approached them he looked to Sansa as he slammed his hammer into the skull of a bender.

“This is Lady Sansa Stark,” Gendry said as Erner nodded and faced another opponent and sent a fiery blast of heat at the man. As he fired the ground started to shake. The walls of the keep shook as they started to fall apart.

“What’s that,” Sansa asked in horror as Erner glared,
“I have no idea! Arya may need help come on,” he said as they started to move to the future of the shaking.

The Avatar flew in the air as she threw her hand forward as Lava burst from the ground. She kicked her left leg as the Lava poured onto a man. Air burst from her right leg as the Lava hardened from the cold air. Cersei stood to aim a blast as the Avatar raised an arm to the clouds and pulled her hand down in a fist. The water shot out of the clouds as she blasted it to the queen blasting her back as she lowered herself to the ground and the Red Keep shook as the earth trembled. Wind flying around her form as her angry white eyes gazed at the people around her. The Force of the wind began tearing apart the Red Keep. Tossing pieces of the Keep in the air.

Gendry enter passed the archway as he near the bridge and his eyes grew wide. What would bring terror in the hearts of many simply made him want to cry. The Avatar screaming in anger and sadness. as Erner and Sansa matched his pace. He froze as the Avatar raised her hand and sent spikes of earth into three men's chests pinning them to walls. They're lifeless bodies hanging like dolls. Blood steeping from there chests.

Sansa watched in terror, unable to move as the girl threw her head up as fire shot from her mouth.

“What is that,” she whispered as she looked passed Arya and saw her father’s head sitting on its spike as Erner grabbed her arm.

“We need to go,” he started as Lava once more burst from the ground below the bridge. Shooting miles into the sky.

“Yeah right fucking now,” he said

Gendry turned and looked his face filled with pain, “I’m staying. You get Lady Stark somewhere safe,” he said as Sansa looked at him like he had grown a second head and the firebender pulled her away.

As they ran Gendry turned and face the raging Avatar. His chest hurt as his head throbbed. His arms felt weak at the sight. As she tossed and turned in the air. Screaming like a hurt beast.

As Sansa ran she was grateful she had cut her dress with ice as she though her shoes to the side.

Erner frowned as they rushed up a set of stairs as Sansa yelled through a breath,

“Where are we going,” she shouted as he turned his head,

“Away from the really angry Avatar,” he said as Sansa glared,

“What is that,” she shouted in fear. Her tone as unladylike as she could ever remember it being.

“I don’t know. Her eyes glow and she loses control. I’ve seen it once before but not like this. It’s worse this time. She went back to normal last time,” he explained as they reached the top of the stairs. Sansa’s eyes grew wide as she saw both sides of the hallway held at least five benders. All aiming there fists forward. She whipped around as she summoned her water to block a blast of fire,
“Look out!” she shouted as her water fell to the ground. Erner stood and sighed,  

“Well shit,” he said looked forward. Both ends of the hallway had been blocked off and Sansa wasn’t a fighter. They could not win. So he looked forward and saw a window as he looked to Sansa,  

“Lady Stark you ever flown before,” he asked as he grabbed her and pulled her forward. Thankful he was so much bigger than her small body. She was taller than Arya but he was older.  

As he rushed forward they sent there blasts forward as Sansa wrapped her arms around his neck and he jumped from the window and let fire fly from his feet and fists as they flew down to the ground. Away from the Red Keep.  

As they crashed into the dirt. Sansa stood. Her body felt like it was on fire. She had never ran like this. Never really ran at all. It wasn’t ladylike. But Erner grabbed her hand pulled her up and smiled,  

“Let’s go,” he said as Sansa glared. How dare he suggest they leave Arya.  

“What about Arya,” she asked as he smirked,  

“Arya’s the Avatar. She’ll be fine. I’m more worried about her bringing down the Red Keep” He said as they ran into the streets.  

As he forced himself to fight the wind Gendry felt his body burn from its force. He was shocked he hadn’t died as he looked around. The wind around his body seemed weaker. As if that part of the area had less power put into it. Such control over air was unheard of. He forced himself forward as he closed the gap between him and Arya and reached up and allowed his hand to overlap hers.  

“ARYA!,” he shouted her name like a prayer as the Avatar looked down and his eyes grew wide. Tears were streaming down her face as her eyes met his.  

“Arya I know you’re upset! I know your father is gone but you still have your family. Your Mother, your brothers, Sansa and Jon. You still have all of them” he shouted as the the four elemnts spun around them faster than ever. Gendry’s eyes never leaving hers. Water slicing from her arms cutting open a man’s chest.  

Cersei watched in wonder as the boy with black hair. Who looked much like her late husband yelled out to the Avatar.  

“Don’t forget Erner,” Gendry added as he looked down for a moment before meeting her gaze, “Don’t forget me either. I’m not going anywhere,” he said sadly,  

“Please,” he begged his voice low. He had never been good at talking comfortingly. Girls more so. But he supposed this wasn’t a girl. This was his best friend. Arya. as Arya’s eyes grew wide her bending stopped as she lowered herself into his arms. As he held her small form he could feel her weaken. Tears streaming from her eyes,  

“It’s not fair! He didn’t do anything wrong! Why! Why! Why’d he have to die.” she was sobbing as she muttered more words he couldn’t understand. The glow flickered on and off with her tears as it
vanished permanently.

“T’m sorry ” she whispered as she slowly closed her eyes. Her body giving out from the power of the Avatar. Gendry picked her form up in his arms as he saw a shadow in the sky as he heard the bark of a direwolf. Nymeria barked from the saddle of Tito as he smiled as he turned faced the Queen as she tried force herself up,

“Get them!,” she shouted as the bison landed and Gendry carried the Avatar up it’s back before holding her tightly in his arms as the queen seemed to realize while looking around the men were all dead. She turned and glare as Gendry spoke,

“Tito yip yip,”

As they took to the sky it hit her. Anger filled her. She knew that boy. He looked just like her late Husband.

“We will speak once more when the time is right Arya,” The voice of Avatar Korra whispered in Arya’s mind.

As Sansa and Erner fell to their knees he frowned as he turned and saw men chasing them. Dread filled him. He was tired. Too tired to fight that many men and protect Lady Stark. He looked to her and sighed. She was holding her knees. He could tell she was exhausted. That she’d never fought before. As he turned and stood to the fight he heard Sansa speak,

“What the fuck is that!,”

He whipped around and smiled as Tito crashed into the street before him. The bison turned and flipped it’s tail sending a large blast of air out knocking two men back. As Nymeria jumped down and rushed forward. The direwolf bized forward as she avoided a sword and slapped a man down with her large paws as Erner blasted two more men back with fire as he turned to Sansa. His eyes wide in terror as a man had slipped by him and grabbed her by the neck. Knocking her water skin to the ground as she struggled before submitting to his grip.

Sansa looked out of her right eye and hope filled her as another direwolf. Covered in mug and dirt jumped from an alleyway and rushed the man. Knocking him down as he lost his grip.

Sansa looked at the wolf and tears filled her eyes,

“Lady!,” she shouted as Erner glared,

“That’s Tito. Our Flying Bison,” he said as she shook her head as he helped her up Tito’s tail,

“My sister has a flying bison because of course she does,” she said with a grin. She couldn’t help but smile. She was so close to being safe. Free from Kings Landing. Tito took to the sky without a word as the team flew away from King’s Landing.

Arya’s eyes flicked open as pain filled her chest as she saw Sansa pull glowing wet hands. Healing
hands away from her chest. As she looked around she saw she was atop Tito. She looked to see Gendry smiling as Erner nodded at her,

“Good to see you awake Arya. Sleeping on the job I see” he mocked as Arya glared before her eyes moved passed him to the second direwolf. She knew even with the mud and dirt it was Lady. As she moved her eyes to meet her sisters she rushed forward entering an embrace with Sansa.

“You saved me,” Sansa whispered as Arya smiled into her long flowing red hair,

“Of course I saved you. We are pack aren’t we,” Arya said softly as Sansa nodded,

“Yes we are,” she said as Arya pulled back,

“I’m sorry. I left you,” she said as Sansa shook her head,

“You did what you had to do,” she said as Arya smiled softly,

“How’d we get away,” she asked as Gendry sighed,

“Well you did that glowy thing,” he explained as she glared,

“I know that but after I passed out,” she asked. She knew the reason she could not remember was the glowy thing. It happened every time. Erner smiled,

“Somehow Tito knew to come for us,” he said as she glanced at Lady and Sansa struggling to stand up,

“I haven’t seen Lady in months,” she said as she petted the direwolves head gently. Arya smiled as she turned well,

“Have you done introductions yet,” she said as Sansa shook her head,

“Not properly,” she said as Arya grinned and pointing to her master,

“This is Erner Storm. He’s my firebending teacher,” Arya explained as he smiled,

“Wish we could have met more pleasantly Lady Stark,” he said politely. Arya turned and pointed down,

“This is,” she started before her sister cut her off,

“Tito I know that one could not wait,” she said with a soft silky smile as Gendry laughed,

”Sorry to scare you Milady,” he said in a hushed voice with his head down. It was not like the way he teased Arya. But this was not about her or Gendry.

“This is Gendry,” Arya started before smiling, “My best friend,” she said honestly as he smirked widely,

“I’m moving up in the world I see Milady,” he teased as she turned and glared.

“Don’t call me that dummy,” she shot back angrily as Sansa fought back a laugh.
“This is going to be interesting,” Sansa thought before something occurred to her,

“Where are we going,” she asked in worry as Arya smiled,

“Winterfell. I want to head home before heading to Castle Black,” she said as Sansa nodded before frowning,

“Why go to the wall. Girls can’t go there,” Sansa reminded her sister. Just because Arya didn’t care to be a lady didn’t mean she could pretend she wasn’t a girl.

“Because I want Jon to teach me waterbending,” she explained as Sansa smiled. She would not pretend she liked Jon. It was one of many things her and her sister didn’t see eye to eye on. But she would not say he was a bad waterbender. But that was a long way off,

“Arya I could help you get started. There’s a lot to learn before combat,” she said as Gendry smirked,

“I told you she could teach you,” he said as she looked away. Her cheeks red at the idea of learning from her prim and proper sister. As she looked to Lady the red-haired Stark looked to the trio,

“Could we stop somewhere so I can bathe Lady. Plus I need new clothes,” she said as Arya nodded glancing at Erner,

“Let’s try to find a small town with a river we can use,” she suggested as the others nodded. Gendry looked to Arya,

“Hey tomorrow can we work on my reading while we fly,” he asked as Erner steered Tito to the ground to set up for the night.

Arya smiled,

“Sure sounds relaxing I’ve had enough action for a few days,” she joked as they landed onto the ground causing her lady sister to jump.

End Of Chapter Twelve

Chapter End Notes

WOW, THIS CHAPTER. This is easily one of my favorites in the story. I'm not sure what reveal I like more. The Ned or Cersei one. If Sansa didn't make it clear. The dark nature of Game Of Thrones aside. Bloodbending is still seen as an evil art. We get to see Arya use the Avatar State to the biggest level (yet) as well. Using all four of the elements as well. Sansa's been saved and travels with the Team.

I do want to explain one choice I made as it's very much based on a theory on how the Avatar And Animal Guide works. In Book 1. When Roku saves Aang during there first meeting. Taking over his body and using the Avatar State to save them. Appa
shows up randomly and knows where they are. Later in Appa's Lost's Days. The Guru says that Appa and Aang's energies are linked. Due to the bond of Avatar and Animal Guide. So I believe perhaps Appa could sense the Avatar State had been triggered and knew he was needed. Which is what happened here. Nymeria could sense Arya needed her and got the other animals to help her save them. As I've made clear Nymeria is smarter than most of the direwolfs.
Chapter Thirteen A Day Of Preparation

Joffrey Baratheon looked at his mother in shock. His eyes wide in anger,

“You mean to tell me Arya did this!” he shouted, taking in the sight of the Red Keep. As he looked into the eyes of his mother,

“Where is My Lady!,” he shouted as she frowned,

“Lady Sansa got away with the Avatar,” she said in anger as his eyes snapped,

“What,”

“Oh and she’s learning firebending,”

“What,”

“Also one of the boys with her is one of your half-siblings I’m sure of it,”

“What!”

He pinched his nose and sighed,

“Is there any good news,” he asked

“I have an idea for another wife,” she said lightly as he glared,

“What!!”

Tobho Mott stared in the sky as the flying bison soured overhead. A soft smile on his face as he wandered into his room. Sitting on his bed he glanced a chest. As he pulled a key from below his pillow. As he unlocked the chest slowly. As the top slid open he reached in when his door slammed shut. He turned and smiled at the sight of a cloaked figure.

“So you’ve heard,” he asked as they nodded,

“The Avatar’s Return changes the game,” the figure said as Tobho nodded,

“To think my student. The King's Bastard I took in would be the one to put her on the path to form a team,” he said as the figure grinned,
“Korra had Mako and Bolin and her wife. Aang had Sokka, Katara and Toph, and Zuko,” the figure said as he nodded,

“Avatar Kyoshi had a team as well,” he asked as the cloaked human gave a nod,

“Yes but my lessons didn’t focus on her that much,” the human said with a laugh as he nodded,

“Arya Stark. Who would have thought,” he said slowly as the human scowled,

“I’d rather someone else. But The Avatar Spirit works in ways we will never understand,” the human said,

“She used the Avatar State didn’t she,” Tobho asked with worry as the human snorted,

“Of course Cersei is a powerful bender after all,” it said as he nodded,

“Did I make the right choice,” he asked as they nodded,

“Helping. Why yes,”

“Well, you should get going. I’d rather not die,”

“Yes, time to return to the Spirit World,”

Sansa carefully walked down a set of stairs Arya had earthbent up to Tito’s saddle. She glanced at her sister who smiled,

“I didn’t think you’d want to slide down the tail,” she said throwing her thumb up to point to Erner who slid down the bison’s tail wildly. Gendry had already moved down and was gathering firewood. As Arya walked over and looked around.

“I’m going to go see if I can get some food,” she said with a hungry grin as the firebender nodded to his student,

“Alright! Don’t wander too far,” he warned as she waved her hand,

“I know Erner,” she said with a huff as she walked into the forest as Sansa started to overlook the clearing. It was just a small clearing in the forest. The ground flat and perfect for camping but it lacked the river they would find the next day. Erner’s laughter took her out of her thoughts as she looked to the right and smirked. The two direwolves had what looked like a dead rabbit in their teeth. As they tugged the bloody meat from each other. Sansa’s eyes shot open,

“Lady,” she tried to sound angry but she could not blame the wolf for its hunger. Sansa sighed knowing she should step in as she turned to Erner.

“You have a knife,” she questioned as he nodded and walked over to there bags pulling one from Arya’s and passing it to her.

“Thank you,” she said politely as he bowed,
“You’re welcome Lady Sansa,” he said as she smiled and nodded. Pleased that the men with her knew how to treat a lady even after months with her wild sister. She walked up to the wolves and stuck out her hand,

“Now,” she said with a stern tone as Lady obeyed but Nymeria ripped the food from Lady and held it between her teeth.

“I’ll tell Arya not to rub your belly,” she warned as Nymeria slumped dropping the meat as Sansa took the knife and cut the rabbit in two with difficulty. As it split in two she tossed the two pieces on the ground,

“Now share,” she said as she looked to Tito and Erner,

“What do flying bison’s eat anyway,” she asked as Erner laughed,

“Tito loves hay but will eat fish,” he said before he sighed as he rubbed Tito’s noses, They heard voices grow closer.

“So you stabbed it with a pointy rock,” Gendry asked as he carried a pile of firewood in his arms and Arya moved from behind bending the earth to push a massive bear forward.

“Gods be damned yes Gendry!,” she stressed as they walked into the clearing.

“Sorry we don’t have anything for you tonight,” Erner said gently rubbing Tito’s nose. As Arya looked at Sansa

“Why don’t you get cooking,” she said as Sansa’s eyes narrowed,

“I’m a Lady It would not be proper and I’m sure one of the men is perfectly able,” she said looking to Gendry and Erner. Gendry clenched his fists as Erner glared daggers at Sansa,

“Yes, of course, My Lady,” he said as he walked over to light the firewood Gendry had placed on the ground.

Arya felt her blood boil as she looked at Gendry’s lowered gaze. She turned on her heels and stormed up to her sister. But Gendry grabbed her wrist,

“It’s fine Arya everyone is tired. Let’s eat and go to sleep,” he said as she frowned,

“But Gendry,” she started as he shook his head,

“It’s too late to fight right, Erner,” he asked the firebender who nodded as he cooked the bear with firebending. The group ate in silence as no one spoke. It was Erner who spoke first shattering the quiet night.

“When should we leave tomorrow,” he asked as Gendry placed his remains of food on the ground and walked over to Tito.

“Whenever. I want to sleep it’s been a long day,” he said as Arya nodded,
“We are in no rush right now. Let’s rest a bit then we’ll find a town to buy clothes and supplies,” Arya said as she pressed her body into Nymeria’s fur as Erner joined Gendry on Tito. Sansa looked in horror as she realized where they were sleeping before her shoulders fell. What choice did she have?

Sansa looked at Lady covered in hard mud as she looked to Arya and walked over,

“Could I sleep on the other side, Lady is muddy,” Sansa asked gently,

“Sleep on Tito then. Lady Sister” Arya snapped as Sansa looked at her in anger,

“Listen if this is about what I said. It’s just not proper for a lady to,” she started before she was cut off,

“Oh shut the fuck up and go to sleep!,” Erner called out in anger as Sansa looked at him shocked. No one had ever spoken to her like that.

The lady sighed as she made her way to Tito and settled down into its fur.

Arya smiled as she dug her teeth into a piece of bear meat as she looked as Erner who was packing up the berries Gendry had gone and picked earlier in the morning.

“Good job getting these,” Erner comment as Arya nodded and glanced at Sansa who was stretching,

“Sansa could you do some waterbending for us,” Arya asked praying the gods and old and new Sansa would not throw a fit like she had the night before. Sansa looked up and nodded,

“What do you need,” she asked as Arya sighed,

“Someone,” she stressed glaring at Gendry, “spilled our water,” she said with a huff as she sighed,

“I’m sorry. I dropped it when I was drinking cause I thought I heard something,” he tried to reason as Sansa glanced passed him and smiled at the wet dirt ground.

She raised her right hand and with a gentle sway brought the water to the air and into the containing Gendry held out for her.

“Thank you Milady,” he said as Arya turned to Gendry,

“Want to work on you’re reading while we fly,” she asked as he nodded and Erner glared,

“When we land you should practice the Dragon’s Roar. You're still not good at it,” he said as Arya sighed,

“Come on Erner it’s really hard,” she complained as he glared,

“I won’t move you to more advanced sets until you can roar like the mightiest dragon,” he said as Gendry held his hands up wildly,
“Come on Erner. Yesterday was fucked. Can’t Arya take a break,” he reasoned as he glanced at them,

“Well looks like I’m outvoted. Fine no training today,” he explained as Arya held a fist in the air and cheered. Normally she welcomed training but she could really use some rest.

As Sansa watched them plan and laugh she could not help focus on how Arya talked to the men. They all spoke to one another as if they were old friends. As if they weren’t lowborn’s and a highborn lady. She was taken out of her thoughts as Arya let spoke,

“We need to talk Sansa,” she said as she looked confused and nodded and walked over to the group as Arya stood. Her eyes narrowed as she turned,

“Can you guys go look for a bit of firewood. We can travel with it,” she said as Gendry looked confused as Erner grabbed his arm and pulled him away.

“The way you spoke to Gendry and Erner last night was not acceptable. We are a team and we treat each other equally. We do what we can do to help out around here,” she said as Sansa glared at Arya,

“Arya we are ladies it’s not proper for,” she tried to start as Arya’s head snapped,

“Do you think it’s right,” she asked loudly before adding, “if you think you're better than Gendry and Erner because you're highborn then I don’t know what to say,” she said as Sansa glared,

“Arya it’s not about what I think. It’s how things are!” Sansa said as Arya glared hotly as her sister,

“That doesn’t make it right!” she shouted back as Sansa walked closer. Fighting the urge to smack her sister with water.

“You either obey or you stuffer. That’s the life of girls and lowborn’s Arya,” Sansa said her voice soft like silk as Arya’s head snapped in anger as steam shot from her nose,

“I’m the Avatar! I have to save the world from an evil god demon. Nothing about this is normal or proper!” she shouted as Sansa’s eyes grew wide,

“What!,” she said before shushing her voice, “that’s not. Are you ok!” she asked. Why would Arya be fighting a god? What did that mean? Suddenly she was worried as Arya sighed,

“When I left King’s Landing with Gendry. I had a vision. We sailed far west where we found a place where I met with Avatar Korra,” she explained as Sansa raised an eyebrow,

“Who’s that,” she said as Arya smiled softly,

“Korra was the Avatar before me,” she explained as Sansa nodded,

“What did you talk about? I don’t understand what’s going on Arya,” she said confused as Arya sighed,

“You know the stories about the White Walkers Old Nan would tell us,” she said and at her sister’s
nodding she kept going, “They're real. The White Walkers and the Night King,” she said as Sansa looked in horror,

“How do you,” she tried to ask but Arya kept going,

“Because Korra battled the Night King billions of years ago. You see the world used to be different. Tens of Billions of years ago there were four nations and the Avatar protected them and the world,” she said as Sansa looked at worried,

“What happened,”

“The Night King. He was strong. Strong like the Avatar able to bend all four elements. He killed Korra and the world,” she said as Sansa’s heart stopped,

“What do you mean he killed the world,” she asked as Arya looked away,

“From what Korra said it sounds like he rebirthed it. Killed all of man and now he wants to do it once more” she said as Sansa stared in horror,

“I’m the only one who can stop him. Gendry and Erner are part of my team. When I told them what I was facing, they never stopped to think. They agreed to help me. They're my friends,” Arya explained before she looked into the blue sunny sky.

“I need to end the Game Of Thrones and stop the Night King. That’s what Korra told me,” she explained sadly as she looked down. Suddenly seeing how insane it sounded. But whatever choice was they're. Only the Avatar could do it.

“I think you can do it,” Sansa said as Arya’s head snapped up. Sansa placed a hand on her shoulder,

“You've already found a firebending teacher and are apparently pretty good at it,” she said with a grin before adding “You’ll how to show me later,” as Arya smiled proudly,

“Sansa I,” she started as Sansa looked down at Arya. She had heard stories as a child. But seeing Arya in King's Landing. Hearing her talk about her mission. If anyone could make a difference Sansa saw it was the Avatar. The Avatar really cold change the world for the better. If Arya can be equals with Erner and Gendry then so could she. It was an honorable mission and her sister was going to need all the help she could get. She thought of her father “ he’d help her. I know he would” she told herself.

“The lone wolf dies while the pack survives”

Sansa looked at Arya and their gazes met,

“You're right. If anyone can make a difference It’s the Avatar and I think I understand that now,” she said as Arya nodded and Sansa smiled,

“You're right about Erner and Gendry. I was out of line,” she explained as Arya looked at her surprised,
“While we are together I’ll do my part and,” she was cut off as Erner shouted,

“You girls done yapping yet. I’d like to get a move on,” he said as Arya rolled her eyes,

“Erner,” she joked as she turned and the sisters walked up to Tito and met the boys. Gendry looked at Sansa and with a frown and offered his hand,

“Would you like help to get on Tito Milady,” Sansa was taken back as she realized he had been forced to obey and respect ladies his whole life.

“Gendry call me Sansa,” she said as she added, “that goes for you as well Erner,” she said with a frown before she looked at the boys,

“The way I acted last night. It wasn’t ok. I’m sorry I was out of line. You’re a team and you all do your part,” she said before looking at the Trio.

“I talked to Arya. She told me the mission and I think this team. The Avatar can do a lot of good,” she said before she took a breath and thought of her smiling father.

“The lone wolf dies while the pack survives”

“That’s why I want to join,” she said as Arya’s head snapped up.

“What!,” she said loudly as she looked to her sister,

“I can help however I can right. Plus I’m pretty good waterbender,” she said as Arya looked at her and to the two boys.

Gendry held his hands up, “As long as she’s sorry and does her part. I’ve got no issue with it,” he said as he grew a wicked grin

“As long as she tells stories about milady as a babe,” he teased as Arya’s face grew red.

“I’ll stab you damn bull,” she said gripping Needle as Sansa smiled softly as Erner smirked,

“As long as you agree to one thing,” he asked and she looked at him worried as he added,

“We gotta team up on this she-wolf once in a while during training,” he said as Arya gulped and Sansa grinned,

“Why Erner I would not have it any other way,” she said as she climbed up Tito and sat down as Gendry made his way to the head,

“We’ll teach you to lead Tito later,” Arya said as Sansa nodded,

“I’m still getting new clothes though,” she said as Arya nodded,

“That’s fine,” she said as Erner nodded and Sansa smiled,
“Thanks for letting me join,” she said as Erner laughed,

“It’s fine,” he said before turning to Gendry,

“Hey Gendry you lead for a bit. I’m going to take a nap. Then I’ll lead,” he said as Gendry nodded.

Sansa opened her eyes at the sound of loud voices. The sun sky and she forced herself up. She looked to the middle of the saddle where Arya sat peering over a page of basic letters with Gendry.

“This says “time for dinner little one” right Arya” he asked as she nodded.

“You're getting better,” she said as he placed the page down.

”Thank you,” he said as Erner turned his head from atop Tito’s head.

“Let's try to figure out where we are,” he said as he moved back to the saddle. As Gendry pulled the map of Westeros he and Arya had gotten from Selsa and her family Sansa frowned,

“A map of Westeros,” she asked as Arya nodded,

“We got it when Gendry and I saved a town from a spirit rapist,” she said offhandedly

“What!,”

“He was just confused. Arya talked to him,” Gendry explained with a nod

“What!,” Sansa asked confused as Erner shook his head,

“The Avatar is the bridge between the human world and the Spirit World,” he said looking to Arya for confirmation as she nodded.

“That’s about right. I think it’s also how I talk to my past lives like I did with Avatar Korra,” Arya guessed out loud.

“Well either way,” Gendry said as Arya looked at the map.

“It looks like we are a bit passed the Golden Road,” Sansa said as she glanced over Tito to the ground as Lady bit her hand lightly at the sight of her near the side.

“Looks like someone doesn’t like you that close to the edge,” the firebender said as Sansa sighed softly and patted Lady.

“I see a river down there,” she pointed out as Gendry frowned,

“What we need are a river and a town,” he reasoned
Erner looked down the side and smiled. A few hundred feet away from the river he could see passed a small forest and the tops of small wooden buildings.

“I see buildings!” he yelled as Arya’s face lit up,

“I’m sure we can get food and other supplies there,” she said as Gendry nodded,

“Yes but we need to be careful of your wanted posters,” he said as Sansa shook her head,

“Arya’s poster is based on how someone in the Red Keep remembered her,” she said with a frown before adding, “in a dress with long braided hair. Clean. As long as she doesn’t do anything to give away her title,” the Lady of the north reasoned as Arya grinned,

“Like bend two elements,” the Avatar joked as Sansa nodded,

“That would do it,” Sansa said certainly as Erner smiled,

“Ok so we’ll land and camp out till tomorrow,” he asked as Gendry nodded,

“Sansa needs new clothes,” he said before looking down at his torn and tattered rags, “we could all use better clothes,” he added as Sansa looked to Arya,

“That’s not a bad idea,” she said as Arya nodded,

“I’m fine with new clothes,” she agreed as before looking to Sansa,

“You have any money on you,” she asked as Sansa placed her hands into the insides of her dress and shook her head. Arya sighed,

“I have about one thousand dragon coins left. We’ll need to be careful how we spend,” she said as everyone nodded before Sansa and Erner looked at one another and Sansa spoke,

“So the plan is to land hide, Tito, Lady, and Nymeria. Head to the town to shop. Come back clean ourselves,” she asked as Erner nodded his head,

“That sounds right,” he said as Arya stood up,

“Sansa want to learn how to land Tito,” she asked with a wicked grin as Sansa stared in horror but nodded her head meekly.

“I have to learn one day right,” Sansa thought.

Erner smiled as he picked up a decent-sized whetstone in his hands as Gendry grabbed the other side. The group had arrived in the town soon after landing and set out with the goal of getting what they needed and getting out.

“Why are we buying this again,” Erner asked as the blacksmith shrugged his shoulders.

“In case I need to sharpen anything,” he said as Erner nodded as they moved the whetstone placed the whetstone down into a large bag and Gendry placed it on his back, nearly falling over.
“Where are the girls,” Gendry asked as Erner glanced out the door of the blacksmith shop.

“Sansa is buying clothes and Arya is getting food,” he said as Gendry raised an eyebrow,

“Arya is alone,” he asked as Erner’s head snapped up,

“How much trouble could one girl get into,” he asked as Gendry raised a brow

“Fair Point”

They moved to meet Sansa at the store where she bought clothes for them and Arya.

Sansa was pleased as she ran her hands down the sides of her blue silk dress and down to her bag filled with tunics and pants. Not only had she managed to get quite a few dresses but she also got the tunics and pants and other small clothes for only three hundred dragon coins. She looked up as Erner stepped in front of her carrying bags of his own,

“I got cooking and eating things,” he said as Sansa nodded,

“I’m surprised you can use a fork,” she said looking to Gendry who nodded as he cleaned his wet cover brow.

“Is he ok,” Sansa asked in worry as Gendry nodded and they made their way back to the edge of the town.

As they made their way down the dirt road passed the shops and small houses something became apparent to all three of them. But Sansa was the first to voice her thoughts,

“Where’s Arya,” she asked as Gendry opened his mouth to speak as they heard a shout and turned to face the small town,

“Sorry, I’m late. I had to pick up some needles and thread,” she said as she handed a bag to Sansa who looked confused at her sister who gave a grin,

“I know you enjoy Needlework and I figured I’d grab some when I saw it,” she said as she gripped her other bags and Sansa nodded and spoke,

“Thank you, is that what kept you,” she asked as Arya nodded,

“Had to ask for help picking out the thread,” she explained as Sansa scowled,

“Did you ever listen during our Needlework lessons,” she snapped jokingly as Arya rubbed the back of her head,

“Not really,” Arya said as she rubbed the back of her head and Sansa sighed.

“You got food though right” Gendry asked worriedly.
“Of course I got food. What kind of hard-headed bull do you think I am,” she jabbed as Erner laughed and the team made their way down the dirt road.

“Sam?” Jon called softly. The air smelled of paper and dust. Before him, tall wood shelves rose up filled with books and bins of ancient scrolls. Samwell Tarly sat hunched over a table. The only light came from the lantern hung over his head.

“Have you been here all night?” Jon asked as Sam jumped

“Have I?” Sam looked startled.

“You didn’t wake with us, and your bed hadn’t been slept in,” Rast suggested that maybe Sam had deserted, but Jon never believed it.

“Jon these books. Have you ever seen so many,” Sam asked as Jon gazed over him,

“At Winterfell,” Jon asked as he glanced passed Sam at the books and spoke,

“You’ll miss your bed when we’re out there sleeping on the ground. Did you find any maps” Jon reasoned as Sam looked away,

“Oh yes,” Sam shouted as he laid out a map before Jon. “The paint has faded, but you can see where the mapmaker marked the sites of wildling villages” he said as he pointed down before he looked away,

“Jon I found something else,” he said, his voice lowering as Jon looked him. He didn’t know why he suddenly felt tense. Something about the way Sam spoke his words.

“A message of some kind. It was on the wall,” he said as he led Jon down rows of books and held up a lantern to show an odd engraving on the wall. The darkness made it hard to see much less read.

“How’d you find this. I can’t see it well with the light,” Jon asked as he was taken back by Sams words,

“It glowed. Passed noon but before night. Yesterday,” he said slowly as Jon looked at him,

“Arya?” he asked worried as Sam shook his head,

“I think so. Arya’s light was,” Sam paused looking for words as Jon glared,

“Pretty. Loving but powerful,” he tried to explain the white pure light he had seen as Sam nodded before turning,
“This was like that but,” he explained as Jon looked at him,

“Weaker. Far weaker. Dim as can be” Sam explained as Jon glared,

“What is it,” he asked as Sam shook his head. Jon glanced and his eye narrowed,

“It’s um . . .,” he sounded surprised,

“A lotus flower,” Jon said as he remembered Arya used to love picking them as a child. When she was young, before she was even a bender she would rope Sansa into helping pick the flowers for everyone in the family. He was sure neither even remembered those days. Sansa would complain as she got her dresses in mud while they picked. But they certainly weren’t going to let the girl barely not a babe pick flowers alone.

“In a circle,” Jon added before Sam looked at him,

“Why are you looking at me,” Jon asked as Sam laughed,

“You are the Avatar’s sister,” he said as Jon looked down. He hated thinking about that. He didn’t even know if Arya was still alive and for what. A title he knew next to nothing about. What does that even mean. Arya Avatar. Avatar. No. Arya was a Master Earthbender. He knew that well from all there matches over the years. His thoughts went to Sansa. Trapped in Kings Landing with the King. His brother Robb fighting a war. He considered leaving once more. He could do it if he so pleased. He was a Master Waterbender trained by the great Ned Stark himself.

“The books will still be here when we return. We’ll try to figure this out” Jon said as Sam shook his head

“If we return . . .”

“The Old Bear is taking two hundred seasoned men, three-quarters of them rangers. Qhorin Halfhand will be bringing another hundred brothers from the Shadow Tower. You’ll be as safe as if you were back in your lord father’s castle at Horn Hill.”

“I was never very safe in my father’s castle either,” Samwell said with a forced grin.

“It wasn’t right”, Jon thought. Pyp and Toad who’d rather be a part of the great ranging were to remain at Castle Black. It was Samwell Tarly, the self-proclaimed coward, fat and timid, and near as bad a rider as he was with a sword, who must face the haunted forest. The Old Bear was taking two cages of ravens, so they might send back word as they went. Maester Aemon was blind and far too frail to ride with them. Though Jon wondered how true that was. The man would smile at him at times and create a hot mighty flame unlike any Jon knew. His steward must go in his place.

“We need you for the ravens, Sam. And someone has to help me keep Grenn humble.” Sam’s lips
Shook. “You could care for the ravens, or Grenn could, or anyone, I could show you how. You know your letters too, you could write down Lord Mormont’s messages as well as I.”

Sam spat his words as Jon glared lightly.

“I’m the Old Bear’s steward. I’ll need to squire for him, tend his horse, set up his tent; I won’t have time to watch over birds as well. Sam, you said the words. You’re a brother of the Night’s Watch now.”

“A brother of the Night’s Watch shouldn’t be so scared.”

“We’re all scared. We’d be fools if we weren’t for Winter Is Coming,” Jon said coolly.

As Arya bathed in the warm water. A wall of earth separating her and Sansa from Gendry and Ener. She turned and saw it. Sansa’s body covered in bruises. Her thighs nearly scared as she felt anger filled her. She wanted to scream. Hop on Tito and go rip Joffery’s body apart. Kill him slowly and painfully.

“Sansa,” she started slowly and lowly as Sansa turned wide-eyed at her as she took in a breath.

“Joffrey was upset I didn’t want to kill House Stark,” she lied. Not wanting Arya to know the truth. That she had been raped to protect her.

“I should have killed him when had the chance,” Arya said as guilt filled her. On that day with Mycah. She had known the Prince was evil. Was not fit to be King. Gods she hadn’t seen Mycah in years. She almost wondered what happened to him. Last she saw he lived in King’s Landing. That day she had the chance to kill the Prince. Crush him with earth.

“No. That would have made things worse,” Sansa said slowly as Arya glared,

“He’ll pay Sansa,” Arya promised before adding, “I’ll kill him” she said as Sansa gave a glare,

“You’re mission as to come first,” she said slowly as Arya frowned. This was her fault she knew it. Sansa placed a hand on her shoulder.

“Arya it’s not your fault. Joffrey is a monster,” she said softly as Arya let out a breath,

“I know but,” she started as Sansa shook her head,

“No buts,” she said sternly as the Avatar nodded.

Arya smiled as she took a deep breath and stood away from Sansa and heated her body. Sansa watched in wonder as the water turned to steam and Arya began to dress as Lady rushed out of Sansa’s arms and shook the water away from her fur as Sansa smiled,

“Lady’s clean,” she said as Arya nodded and glanced at her own wolf as she shook away the water
and glared at her.

“Sorry Nymeria,” Arya grumbled as she grinned at the clean direwolf. She glanced at the wall of earth in the river as Sansa spoke,

“You boys done?,” she asked as she started to slip into her small clothes and Arya placed on her tunic. Arya had created a wall of earth so they could bathe near each other with privacy. As Erner shouted back confirmation Arya lowered the wall and the group made their way to they're campfire. As Arya created benches of earth with ease and they all moved to sit. Gendry looked to Arya,

“You fed Tito,” he asked as she nodded with a mocking glare,

“Yes, of course, I fed Tito,” she said as the Bison roared in agreement as hay fell from between his teeth.

Erner passed out fish as Sansa frown,

“Shouldn't we fish ourselves. I could do it,” she offered in confusion. Arya shook her head as Gendry spoke as he placed his fish into the fire with the help of a stick.

“Arya bought fish in town so we can have some today as these won’t last long. We’ll have to eat caught them in the future though,” the blacksmith explained. Sansa nodded in understanding before she looked up,

“You know if we are going to do this. Then shouldn’t we have a name,” she asked as Arya looked to her,

“What like a team name,” she asked as Sansa nodded and Gendry grinned,

“That’s a good point Sansa,” he said before adding,

“All Four,” he said as Arya looked at him with such a glare he almost fell over,

“Ok bad one,” he said as Erner sighed,

“The masters,” he asked but they knew that wasn’t it either.

Arya looked down and thought. And as if it was a part of her the name came and a smile filled her face,

“How about Team Avatar!,” she said as Sansa looked in confusion,

“What,” she asked as Arya smiled,

“Other Avatars have used it,” she explained as if that made sense considering she clearly didn’t know what Avatars.

“How do you know that,” Gendry asked before he grinned,
“Let me guess,” he started

“I don’t know. I just know it somehow,” she finished as she looked around,

“So everyone agree,” she asked as they all nodded and Sansa smiled,

“A bit into yourself are you,” she teased as Arya laughed before glancing to her.

“I want to head home,” she asked as Sansa nodded her head,

“I’d like to see Mother before we go to the Wall,” she said looking to the boys who nodded as Gendry looked at her,

“You're Lord Brother may be able to help us,” he reasoned as Arya nodded and Erner sighed,

“I agree but we should be careful. News of Sansa’s escape will spread fast,” he reminded the three as Arya nodded and looked to Sansa,

“I’d like to start my training soon,” she requested as Sansa nodded before Erner interjected,

“I’d like you to focus on firebending for a bit longer,” he said sternly as she huffed but nodded her head,

“We’ll travel a bit after we're done eating then we’ll set up camp and train tomorrow before we set out,” she suggested as everyone gave their own agreement.

Sansa stood before the pair of master and student the following day. They had landed after hours of flying the day before and set up camp. The night was easy and they had been able to finish their fish. This morning they had only had bread and cheese. Sansa knew they’d have to fish later but right now she watched in wonder as Arya stood before Erner as he spoke. She glanced at Gendry who sat with Tito as he closed his eyes and slept bathing his body in the sun. As if this sight was normal.

“The Dragon’s roar involves the user firebending out of his or her mouth, mixing air from the lungs with the flame, creating a wider, hotter blast,” Erner explained as Arya nodded and face away from her master as she walked around her in a circle.

“Now let me hear you roar,” he yelled with demand as Arya let out a mighty scream and smoke poured from her mouth before she keeled over coughing. Sansa’s eyes grew wide as she started to moved but stopped as Erner handed her a small container of water that she ripped from his hands.

She took a long drink and as her breath returned and he sighed,

“This may be a bit to advanced,” he said as Arya bit her lip before glaring,

“Gods! You think!” she scowled as Sansa tried to fight off a smirk.
“Why don’t you perform a fire blade strike,” he suggested to his student as Arya nodded and stood. She moved her right arm forward as she opened her palm and struck it down as it was a large metal blade. Two large blade-like strikes of fire stemmed from her arms.

She spun around and summon fire to her fist readying a firebomb as she moved to slammed her hand into the ground in an explosive burst. Sansa let out a scream of shock as the firebender smirked,

“Impressive. We’ll keep working to the Dragon’s Roar” he said as she nodded and coughed.

Gendry walked up the pair and cleared his throat, “Maybe that’s enough for today, He stated.

“I guess that’s a good idea,” he teased as Arya looked to Gendry with a grateful smile,

“Thanks Gendry,” she said before entering another fit as Sansa laughed as she smiled,

“That was great Arya! I can’t believe you're a firebender!” she said loudly as Gendry nodded,

“That’s what I said,” he said as Erner shook his head,

“Aren’t you also a Waterbender and an Airbender,” he asked looking to the Avatar as she scratched the back of her head,

“I don’t know. I don’t know how to yet.. So no I guess,” she tried to reason as Sansa opened her mouth to speak but a song came from somewhere nearby.

“Off to Gulltown to see the fair maid, heigh-ho, heigh-ho . . . ”

It sounded like the singer was coming up from behind the bushes in which they hid their campsite.

“I’ll steal a sweet kiss with the point of my blade, heigh-ho, heigh-ho.”

“Someone’s coming,” Gendry said in worry as he walked over to lift up his hammer as Arya gripped Needle. Not wanting to pick an element to battle with just yet.

“I’ll make her my love and we’ll rest in the shade, heigh-ho, heigh-ho.” The song was louder with every word.

“Did you hear that?” a man’s voice said.

“There’s something behind that bush, I would say.”
“Aye,” replied a second voice, deeper.

“What do you think it might be, Archer?” Two, the Avatar gathered

“A bear.” A third voice Arya wondered

“A lot of meat on a bear,” the deep voice said.

“A lot of fat as well, in fall. Good to eat, if it’s cooked upright.”

“Could be a wolf. Maybe a lion.”

“With four feet, you think? Or two?”

“Doesn’t matter does it?”

“I know. Archer,”

“What if it’s some honest man back there, though? Or some poor woman with a little babe at her breast?”

“An honest man would come out and show us his face. Only an outlaw would skulk and hide.”

They said as they pushed passed bushes and Gendry looked up as he readied his hammer. Sansa looked to the water in fear as Erner took a breath. Arya glanced to Tito. Even if she didn’t bend more than one element if they saw two direwolves and a sky bison they’d know who they were. That wasn’t exactly a combination you saw every day.

As they pushed passed the bushes Arya saw there were three of them. All men and she could not tell what they bent.

The three men looked at her, standing there in the dirt with her blade in hand. Then the singer idly plucked a string. “Boy,” he said, “put up that sword now unless you’re wanting to be hurt. It’s too big for you, lad, and besides, Anguy here could burn through you before you could hope to reach us.” at the words Arya glared,

“There’s four of us and three of you… And I’m a girl,” she stressed as he glared at her.

“So you are. My pardons.” the singer said with a bow as she glared and Sansa spoke

“You leave right now and you keep on singing, so we’ll know where you are. Go away and leave us be and we won’t hurt you,” she said passively as Arya nodded,

“You have my word,” she explained
“Will you give us your names like honest people than?” the singer asked as Arya took a step back as they glanced over at the bison.

“You first. Who do you serve,” Gendry ordered coldly as Arya took a breath? She didn’t want a fight right now. Not after they had just recovered and were ready to travel.

“King Robert,” said Lem, in his yellow cloak.

“That old drunk? He’s dead, some boar killed him, everyone knows that.” Gendry spat as Arya raised her fists and Sansa summoned water from the lake behind her to her side.

Lem then looked passed her to the direwolves and his eyes grew wide. He stared in wonder as his eyes met her and looked to Sansa.

“You're the Avatar. You're Arya Stark Of Winterfell,” he said as she took summoned fire to her hands and forced a grin. Nothing could be done now.

“Well guess you know,” she said as she readied for a fight. As Lem lowered his stance that Arya had known was that of an earthbender,

“Wait I don’t want to fight you,” he said as Erner glared forward,

“Why should we believe a word you say,” he demanded as Lem looked at Arya,

“If the rumors are true, you are not with the Lannisters,” he pushed as Sansa nodded,

“No, we are not. We are traveling home,” she reasoned as Lem looked to Arya,

“We’d like to offer our service to the Avatar and daughters of Lord Stark. Let us take you to Lord Beric,” he said before adding,

“We once served your father,” he said as Sansa lowered her water,

“Who are you,” she asked as he smiled,

“You're father tasked us with bringing Gregor Clegane to justice,” Lem said as he added,

“We are the Brotherhood Without Banners,” he said as Arya glared forward. She let fire vanish from around her hands as she looked at Lem and her friends. They could use the help. The rate they were going it would take forever to reach Winterfell. Arya took a breath as they nodded in agreement and she looked to Lem,

“Sure we’ll go. But,” Arya paused before she let her eyes meet his, “We took on the Queen and her Kingsguard and won. I’m the Avatar. Cross us and I’ll kill you,” she said as another man who Arya knew was named Anguy looked at her and smiled,

“You have nothing to fear. The Lords of Westeros are trying to burn everything. We just want to save it,” he explained as Arya looked at him and smirked,
“Well so do I,”

End Of Chapter Thirteen

Chapter End Notes

Wow. This is one of the longest chapters in the story. The next bunch is long ones. This chapter is mainly focused on the Team and setting up their day to day. Seeing Sansa find her way onto Team Avatar. Yes, Sansa is here to stay. We get to see some small Arya/Gendry stuff. I know there slow but it's coming people. Don't worry they'll get there stuff. Yes, Cersei is referring to Margaery Tyrell. Joffery is of course not happy to see how powerful Arya is becoming. We get our first look at the hooked figure and the reason Tobho was so willing to help. As well as see Jon learn about an odd happening at the wall that seems to be tied to the Order Of The White Lotus.

YEP, THE BROTHERHOOD IS HERE. They are not going to be around for long but I really wanted to include them. Next Chapter introduces one more mainstay character that no one will see coming. It's also got Dany in it! Well I've already said too much. Leave your comments and theories below! See you next week!
Chapter Fourteen Those Who Bend Lightning

Arya could sense the men were not fully comfortable with the direwolves and flying bison as they walked through the woods. Luckily Tito carried there things so they could hop on and leave if they had to. All they had carried were their clothes. Arya’s Needle, Gendry’s Hammer and Sansa’s waterskin.

“Where are we going,” she asked worried as she glanced at Gendry as Anguy laughed,

“I’m taking you to Lord Beric, Young Avatar,” he said as Gendry glared forward,

“Why are you helping us,” he asked as Lem glanced at Arya,

“ Heard you fucked over that cunt of a King. Like that,” he said before adding,

“Normally we’d ransom two pretty Stark girls,” he said as Sansa shivered and Arya glared. She knew they could take these guys. They’d taken worse but he just grinned,

“But the Avatar. If you're anything like the Legends maybe you can kill all those Lannister cunts. But that choice is up to the Lord” he reasoned as Arya swallowed. Killing all the Lannisters was certainly not her goal. She had killed before but the idea of killing those she didn’t have to. Killing just to kill wasn’t an idea that sat well with her. Sansa walked up to meet his pace,

“And if he wants to ransom us,” she questioned chewing her lip in worry as the Anguy smiled gently,

“Then we have a fight on our hands,” he said as Erner glared forward ready to raise his fist,

“And if he doesn't,” he wondered as Lem sighed,

“Then we can travel together,” he suggested as Arya sighed worriedly,

“Fine, we might as well meet with him,” she suggested as the others nodded but Sansa looked at her in worry.

“Arya,” she started as Arya glared,

“There is nothing wrong with giving them a chance,” the Avatar explained.

As they entered the small camp Arya looked around and was surprised by a large number of men. Likely around forty-five. Sansa looked to Tito as the men stared in wonder and spoke,

“Tito could you hang in the sky while we talk to them. Don’t want them to hurt you,” she asked as
Erner looked to her confused,

“Sansa. Sky Bison are airbenders. The original airbenders. What could these guys do before we got to him,” he asked sarcastically as she was taken aback but laughed slightly,

“I guess that’s true,” she said as she pet Lady’s head softly. Gendry walked with Arya as Lem and Anguy led her up to a man she assumed was the Lord they spoke of.

The camp grew quiet as she moved. She wondered what these people thought. They likely thought they were new highborn's to be ransomed. At least Sansa was. Her dress may not be that of a highborn but she was far too pretty and unscared to be a lowborn girl.

The man looked to her and then to Sansa as his eyes grew wide and he smiled as he looked over her form.

“Arya Stark. The Avatar Of Legend. You are real,” he said as she nodded and he looked to Anguy as he started to explain,

“We found them a ways out from Camp while hunting. We don’t know what you want to do with them but offered them a chance to come and speak with you,” he said as the Lord nodded and looked at her sternly,

“I am Lord Beric Dondarrion current leader of the Brotherhood,” he introduced as Arya nodded,

“Pleasure,” she said as she placed her palm in her hand and gave the bow Avatar Korra had taught her. Sansa gave a perfect curtsy as she always did. As Gendy and Erner lowered their heads before the man spoke,

“And you must be Lady Sansa Stark,” he said looking to the redhead as she nodded with a silky smile and he laughed,

“So the rumors are true. You broke into the Red Keep!,” he nearly yelled as the trio nodded and he stared,

“You three are fucking insane you know that,” he said as Arya nodded with a grin,

“I’ve done some crazy things since learning what I am. Your grace,” she said as he looked,

“Can you really bend more than Earth,” he asked as Gendry’s head shot up,

“Yes, she’s a firebender now as well. She’s amazing,” he said instantly as Arya’s face turned a tint of red. She wasn’t used to being praised even now. Back in Winterfell, she had always been scolded. Told she wasn’t good enough or needed to change. To be more like Sansa. To learn to sew and simple. Sure her family had praised her Earthbending while she was learning. But even those words would be followed up by telling her she should focus less on bending and more on learning to be a proper lady. How else would she please her future husband? Now she was being praised for bending elements besides her native earth. Arya looked back to the talking Lord.
“Your father was a good man. Harwin has told me much of him” Lord Beric told them as Arya froze. She felt her eyes start to well with tears at his mention of her father. She could see Sansa was frozen. She didn’t want to think about it right now as she stared,

“Listen. We are trying to get North. We were told we could travel with you,” Sansa asked as the man nodded,

“We served Ned Stark. We will help his girls,” he explained before looking to them and grinning, “And besides we hate the Lannisters and you guys give them a hard time,” he said as Arya nodded. Grateful he didn’t say a word about killing them. Yes she wanted to kill Cersei and Joffrey. But others. No, she would not seek out killing men who followed orders.

“We are traveling to Harrenhal to buy horses. If you’d like to travel with us you can. Though you’ll have to feed the..” he froze at the sight of the Sky Bison before adding, “yourselves,” he said as Gendry nodded,

“That’s fine. We just got stuff the other day,” he said as Arya nodded and she held out her hand,

“Do we have a deal,” she said as the Lord nodded,

“We’ll travel together but,” he said as Arya froze and he looked at her,

“We except help in any battles,” he said as Arya nodded slowly. Dread and worry filling her small form.

Arya sat with Lord Beric around the fire that night. Sansa had gone to sleep with Gendry atop of Tito. Erner was off sparing with the male firebenders in the brotherhood. She glanced up passed her messy bangs to a man who had sat on a log joining them as she flicked her wrist creating a small wall for him to lean back on. He glanced down at her with a grin,

“I am Thoros of Myr. Lady Arya,” he introduced himself as she scowled,

“Call me Arya,” she said as he frowned,

“Of course Young Avatar,” he said as she sighed. She could not really fight with that title.

Arya looked at Beric and glanced at his scarred face and frown. The scars should be that of a dead man. Even a master healer would not save you from an attack like that.

“You look like you should be dead,” Arya said though she chewed her lip as he looked to the other man

“Thoros, how many times have you brought me back now?”

The red priest bowed his head. “It is R’hillor who brings you back, my lord. The Lord of Light. I am only his instrument.” Thoros explained as Arya chewed her lip. She had a feeling in her gut
there was more to it then just gods. Something more logical.

“How many times?” Lord Beric insisted.

“Six.” Thoros said reluctantly before “And each time is harder. You have grown reckless, my lord. Is death so very sweet?” He asked.

“Sweet? No, my friend. Not sweet.” He said as Arya forced a grin,

“I’ve done it many times,” she reasoned as he glanced,

“So the Legends are true. You are reborn with every death,” he asked as Arya nodded,

“From my understanding yes,” she said as he laughed,

“I suppose you're almost as confused like us,” he explained as she nodded

“Then do not count it so. A seventh death might mean the end of both of us.” Thoros explained following up the last statement as Arya looked away and thoughts of her father filled her. She looked him over and he did not look much like the wizards in Old Nan’s stories though the more she thought about spirits the more she found herself doubting her faith.

“Could you bring back a man without a head?” Arya asked.

“Just the once, not six times. Could you?” The master of Earth and Fire forced out.

“I have no magic, child. Only prayers” Thoros told her as she froze. She felt tears well in her eyes. Thoros used a lot of words, but all they meant was no. The Avatar wiped her tears as she looked up and stood. She needed to sleep,

“I’m going to sleep. We’ll all be on Tito with our things. Try anything we’ll fly away,” she warned as he nodded.

“Arya” he started as she paused and turned her head,

“I’m sorry about your father truly,” he said as she nodded in thanks before climbing onto Tito and lying next to her direwolf.

Team Avatar continued to travel with the Brotherhood Without Banners and Arya had admitted it was helpful. The brotherhood allowed them to focus less on gathering food and travel and for her to put time into her training. Though she still struggled with her Dragon’s Roar she was getting better. Sansa said soon perhaps after Harrenhal then they’d start her waterbending training.
As they walked down the road Sansa looked up to the air and stopped in her tracks as men walked passed her. One of the men looked at her and smiled opening his mouth as Sansa spoke,

“Look at all that smoke,” she said

Beric shook his head. In a dismissive manner that worried the young Avatar in training, “probably a burning town or Holdfest. Lannisters men are known for that in these parts” he reasoned as Arya took in a breath. She looked at it and signed,

“We need to help them. There could be people in danger,” she said as Gendry nodded and Erner smirked. Sansa looked to them,

“This is what we do right?” She asked as Arya nodded. Lord Beric looked to the Avatar and frowned but nodded.

“Let’s go,” he said before turning and shouting out orders as Arya look to the burning Holdfast. She had no idea why it was burning. She knew it was the result of men from the war but she would not say it Lannisters until they saw them.

---

As they arrived at the Holdfast Arya felt her chest burn with anger. The brotherhood had been right much to her disappointment. This would not help her cause of avoiding full-on battles.

The buildings burned as she glanced around. Bodies were under debrie as she glanced as the waterbenders of the brotherhood moved out to put out the fires. As she looked she heard a scream.

Arya saw a woman surrounded by two Lannisters men. She looked to see others fighting. Sansa propelled water over through the air onto a burning house. Gendry and Erner aiding the brotherhood in battle as she rushed to the men.

“Leave her alone,” Arya shouted as she hopped into the air and spun a kick of blazing fire at the men. One of them moved to the side and raised his fist. As she flicked a piece of earth to her hand and sent it into the man’s stomach. As he was thrown back the other man pulled water from a water skin as she moved to strike. Arya raised her hands summoning a wall of earth blocking the strike as she launched herself over the wall and to her foe. As she gathered her fire around her fist she released it upon contact with his skull blasting him back as she fell to the ground.

Arya made her way to the woman and took in her form and felt bile rise to her mouth. The woman’s right arm ended in a bloody stump at her elbow, and her eyes didn’t seem to see anything, even when she was looking right at her. Arya could see she had lost her sight and her arm.
She moved to lift her as she spoke, “I’m Arya. I’m the Avatar. I’m here to help,” she tried to calm the woman as she shook her head,

“Please, please,” she repeated as Arya felt herself fill with anger as the woman tried to turn her head to the burning house.

“The child,” the woman managed to force out as Arya shot up. Horror filled her body as she understood. There was a child in here. It was then Arya took a better look at the house. The fire was spreading quickly. She glanced at the building as she looked down to the woman,

“Where’s the kid,” she asked sternly pleading she would answer as the woman spoke though sobs of what she assumed was pain.

“Behind,” she forced before she broke down. Arya ran. She ran as fast as she could as she bolted around the house and looked around and her eyes grew wide. There only feet from the burning wall was a little girl hidden in the mud. Her eyes closed shut as she missed the death around her.

Arya rushed forward and lifted the girl up and took her in her arms. The girl had messy black matted hair. Though Arya wondered if that was the ash. As Arya held the girl she felt anger filled her. She could not save this Holdfast. But she could save this girl. However, her musing was cut off by the sensation of a man grabbing her shoulder. She whipped around to see a man aiming a blast of fire at her as she kicked her feet into the ground-launched herself into the air. She wrapped the girl’s small form in her arms as she protected her from the landing and felt her back’s skin tear as her small from the crashed into the ground.

The Lannister man pressed him palm forward shooting out fire as Arya grit her teeth as she slammed her heel into the ground. The earth rose up slightly tripping the man as the fire flew passed her head. She then stood gripping the girl in her arms as she gathered fire around her leg and blasted it at the man as he tried to regain his footing and into the fire of the burning house. She heard him out a scream of men as she watched his body like a fire. His skin burning as the life left his eyes. She thrust her leg forward shooting fire into the man’s body as he let out a final scream before his life ended. She turned away and smiled. Thankful the girl wasn’t aware of the event happening. As she looked down she saw the girl’s eyes fluttered open as she gave a smile. She had saved this little girl. She had done it.

“It’s going to be fine. I’m the Avatar and I’ll keep you safe alright,” she tried to explain softly. She hadn’t exactly thought about how to act around kids. She had no intention of getting married to some Lord. So she never listened to the teachings on babes her mother had tried to force into her to make her ready to be the Lady to some man. She knew bits and pieces from having Rickon around. If Arya was honest she missed Rickon greatly. He always loved seeing new things. Learning and exploring. The two of them were a lot alike. She wondered how he’d react to seeing her firebend. She was taken out of her thoughts as the girl seemed to look at her softly she could only smile as she held her in her arms. She was the Avatar and she would save this girl.

As Arya walked to meet with the others and the rest of the Brotherhood she felt the girl stir in her arms as frown.

“Do you have a name,” she asked the girl only for her to stare in reply. Arya sighed as she grinned, “Ok no one,” she tried to joke as she met pace with Sansa who was returning water to her waterskin. As Arya looked around she frowned. Bodies of Lannisters Men were everywhere. As she
glanced to the Brotherhood and sighed. Nothing could be done now. Arya allowed herself to walk
over to them as Erner and Gendry met her pace.

Gendry took a look into her arms and down to the back of her Tunic and smiled,
"Let me," he said holding out his hand as she moved passed the girl to him the child started to kick
as she pulled back. The child was scared of Gendry. Arya wondered what to do as Sansa and Lord
Beric approached them. Sansa’s eyes grew wide at the sight of the child as she picked up her dress
and rushed over.

"Is she alright," Sansa asked in a rushed tone as Arya sighed,

“She’s scared and beat up but nothing too bad,” she said as Sansa frowned,

"Place her on the ground," she ordered as the Avatar nodded and lowered the child to the ground.
Sansa reached around the girl's sides and began to remove her rag like a dress as horror filled her as
she pulled it away. The girl's sides were badly burned and bruised. The burn was red and recent as
Sansa threw the dress away widely as she pulled water from her Waterskin and took a breath as it
started to glow. Gendry watched in wonder as he realized what was happening. Lord Beric glared
at Sansa and Arya,

“We need to move ladies,” he said as Sansa turned her head slightly to glare,

“I’m a healer,” she said with disgust as Arya knelt down near the girl and watched Sansa work.
With a sway of her hands, the wounds vanished after minutes of work. The girl looked at Sansa as
the Lord glared,

“Looks like a Weasel,” he said as Arya glared at him but focused on the hurt child. Erner frowned,

“We don’t know her name though,” he reasoned as Sansa sighed,

“If she can’t tell us. Then fine,” The Lady Of The North explained as Arya nodded in agreement.

“Thak uo,” Then she started to cry.

Sansa’s head shot down as she looked at the girl and smiled,

“She can speak. She’s just scared,” Sansa reasoned as Gendry nodded,

“We should take her North,” he added as Arya nodded,

“She can stay in Winterfell,” she said looking at Sansa who smiled,

“Of course. House Stark can care for her,” she agreed with the Avatar. Beric glared at her. Clearly
not happy with there team making the call without talking to him. Arya sighed as she spoke to
herself,

“Time for work,”

She stood and faced the leader of the Brotherhood Without Banners.
“I’m not leaving this kid behind,” Arya said clearly before she stepped closer,

“She’s coming,” Arya added calmly as she glared but he nodded his head in agreement.

“Fine, But if she gets in the way,” he started as Gendry gripped his hammer,

“Then we help her,” he said as Erner glared in agreement,

“And if you hurt her. We’ll kill you,” he stated as Arya frowned but nodded. She would protect this child. If they made a move to hurt her she had no issues burning them alive.

Traveling with a crying little girl ruined advantage of the fun from traveling with the Brotherhood. There dislike of the arrangement was clear from the very start. She had nearly burned a man for leaving her alone at one point. She had not spoken since being healed and Arya found herself agreeing with the name Weasel as she sat with Gendry and the girl near a fire she had lit.

Arya bit her teeth into a fish she had captured with Erner during her training earlier that day as they worked on her aim. She chewed the cooked meat between her teeth in joy as Gendry tried to cut Weasel’s food.

“You need help,” she asked as Gendry slice the fish and shook his head,

“Your lessons are coming in handy,” he stated as Weasel stared at the fish before puffing her cheeks and standing up. Arya watched in wonder as she walked away from the fire to a pool of slickly wet mud.

“What’s she doing,” Arya asked as she reached down and scooped the mud in her hands and smiled demurely as she lifted it to her mouth. Gendry’s fish hit the ground as he stood,

“No don’t do that,” he shouted as she pulled the muddy hand from her mouth and frowned as tears welled in her eyes as Arya glared,

“Great now she’s crying. Good job Gendry,” she warned in anger as she sighed at the noise and made her way over and took the mud from her hand and bent it back to the ground with a sway of her hand.

“Weasel no one will hurt you. The Avatar is here,” she said as Gendry nodded,

“Sorry if I scared you,” he said as she looked at them and hung her head,

“Sorry fo be bad,” she forced out the words as Arya’s eyes grew wide,

“It’s fine. You didn’t do anything wrong,” she said as she patted the girl’s head and Gendry nodded,

“You spoke!,” he said as Arya nodded and they look at each other before grinning,

“Can you say Avatar,” Arya asked as Gendry laughed,

“No, of course, she can’t,” he said as he smiled,
“Can you said Gen,” he asked as she glared,
Gen Slow. Food,” she said slowly as if thinking the words alone took effort and Arya’s eyes grew wide. She now understood. The girl had gotten sick of waiting for Gendry to cut her fish and chosen to eat mud. She started to laugh as she fell back and tears welled in her eyes. Gendry tried to glared at Arya but failed. It was the hardest he’d ever seen her laugh and he couldn’t help but smile.

“You know she’s actually pretty,” His face’s red tint was wiped away by a shout.

“Avatar, Boy! You should have been ready long ago,” Lord Beric snapped as he approached them with Sansa at his side. Arya saw the waterbender glaring daggers at the Lord.

“Weasel was eating,” Arya reasoned as she bent the mud from the little girls hand before it made it’s way to her mouth as Erner walked over and spoke,

“Sansa why don’t you watch Weasel on Tito,” he reasoned as Sansa nodded as Gendry handed her the young girl. The Leader of the Brotherhood shook his head and glared in anger,

“We’ll be at Harrenhal soon if we travel faster,” he said looking to the child with rage as Arya narrowed her eyes.

“I like this man less by the moment,” she said to herself.

Daenerys Targaryen sat across from a knight as a slave knelt beside him and she looked to him as she allowed him to sit.

“You honor me.” The knight told her as she nodded and she spoke,

“Where is my brother,” she asked as the Knight met her gaze

“I saw His Grace this morning, He told me he was going to the Western Market, in search of wine.”

“Wine?” Dany asked doubtfully. She knew he could not handle most of the wines the Dothraki drank.

“Wine, “and he has some thought to recruit men for his army from the sellswords who guard the caravans. A serving girl laid a blood pie in front of him, and he attacked it with both hands” the knight explained as she raised a brow,

“Is that wise? He has no gold to pay soldiers. What if he’s betrayed?” she asked. Her brother was a Master Firebender far surpassing anyone else in the world. His fire hotter then some dragons were said to have. But he was still not in safe lands.
“You ought to have gone with him, to keep him safe. You are his sworn sword.” She added as the man sighed.

“We are in Vaes Dothrak, No one may carry a blade here or shed a man’s blood.” he reminded her as she sighed. That didn’t make sense to her.

“Yet men still die, Jhogo told me. Some of the traders have masters with them, huge men who strangle thieves with wisps of silk. That way no blood is shed and the gods are not angered.” she reasoned as he glared sadly,

“Then let us hope your brother will be smart enough not to steal anything . He had planned to take your dragon eggs, until I warned him that I’d cut off his hand if he so much as touched them.” He reasoned as her eyes grew wide.

For a moment Daenerys was so shocked she had no words. “My eggs . . . but they’re mine, Magister Illyrio gave them to me, a bride gift, why would Viserys want . . . they’re only stones . . . ” she tried to reason. She would not let her brother touch them. She was a Dragon just as much as he was. But she had no choice did she. He was her brother. He was all she had. She would not have known the names of her mother or father if not for him. He was her King.

Ser Jorah must have seen the sadness on her face as he smirked and spoke,

“You belong to the Dothraki now. In your womb rides the stallion who mounts the world,” he told her as she frowned. No one should own her.

She moved to ask Ser Jorah the meaning of his words when she something grab her arm and she moved to gather fire before she saw her brother and the fire vanished from her hand. She could see from his stumbling that Viserys had found his wine and what looked like a kind of courage. Forming bright blue fire in his hands. The Dothraki eyed the fire as he passed. She heard curses and threats and angry muttering rising all around her, like a tide. The music died away as he walked forward.

Daenerys stood. She would give him the eggs if he wanted but he needed to be stopped as he spoke loudly.

“Where is my sister? I’ve come for her feast. How dare you presume to eat without me? No one eats before the king. Where is she? The whore can’t hide from the dragon.” Viserys shouted as she gulped in fear before gazing her eyes to him.

Ser Jorah went to him swiftly, with the speed and grace of only an airbender and whispered something in his ear, and took him by the arm, but Viserys wrenched free. “Keep your hands off me! No one touches the dragon without leave.”
The sound of laughter made Viserys lift his eyes.

“Khal Drogo, I’m here for the feast.” He staggered away from Ser Jorah, making to join the three khals on the high bench. Khal Drogo rose, spat out a dozen words in Dothraki, faster than she could understand, and pointed.

“Khal Drogo says your place is not on the high bench, Khal Drogo says your place is there” Ser Jorah translated.

Her brother glared forward,
“That is no place for a king,” her brother declared.

“Is place,” Khal Drogo answered, in the Common Tongue that Dany had taught him, “for Sorefoot King. A cart! Bring cart for Khal Rhaggat!” he shouted in glee.

Five thousand Dothraki began to laugh and shout. Ser Jorah was standing beside Viserys, screaming in his ear, but the shouting in the hall was so loud that Dany could not hear what he was saying.

He raised his hand to form blue fire as she moved forward and rushed to block the blast to protect the waterbending Dothraki leader as she vanished the fire in a circular motion. She stood with her back up,

“That’s enough,” she said as she spat out the words. He was going to get himself killed. You could not fight here.

“There she is,” he said, smiling as he walked forward to her.

“Stop firebending. You must not,” she explained as she begged him to stop,

“Please, Viserys. It is forbidden. Stop bending and come share my cushions. There’s drinks, food . . . is it the dragon’s eggs you want? You can have them, only Stop bending.” she begged out.

“Do as she tells you, fool, before you get us all killed.” Ser Jorah shouted as he raised his hands and Daenerys shook her head to him. She would not let him airbend at her brother.
“They can’t kill us. They can’t shed blood here in the sacred city . . . but I can.” He laid the point of a fire dagger near Daenerys’s breasts and slid it downward, near the curve of her belly.

“I want what I came for, I want the crown he promised me. He bought you, but he never paid for you. Tell him I want what I bargained for, or I’m taking you back. You and the eggs both. He can keep his bloody babe. I’ll cut the bastard out and leave it for him.” The fire burned her silks and pricked at her navel. Viserys was weeping, this man who had once been her brother was crying as she looked to his eyes.

“Stay away from my babe,” she said as she thrust her palm forward shooting out a blast of hot red fire as he flicked his hand up to block it and jumped back and glared,

“Don’t do this sister,” he warned as he readies his palm as she matches his stance. She could hear shouts from around them as she leaped up throwing out two quick kicks of fire as she smirked glad her clothes allowed her the freedom to move. Her belly would currently slow her down. She didn’t know if she could win this battle but she was the only one who could properly fight a fellow dragon.

He pushed his hand forward as he blasted her fire away as she ran forward to meet his pace. She threw her arm forward in a punch as they’re fiery fists clash in a blazing blow of fire as she was thrown back and she felt pain shoot to her belly. This fight was putting her child in danger. Enough was enough.

She stood and with great speed started making circular motions with her arms as she cleared her mind to create peace. Her brother following her and doing the same. Blocking out the screams. Lightning formed around her fingers as her brother’s eyes grew wide as she shoved her fingers forward and the lightning met contact with his own blast of lightning. The men and women surrounding them were blown back as she felt anger filled her.

Why was he doing this. What had he become. He was mad. Like their father. Abusing the power of House Targaryen. Before he could recover she threw her hand forward as white fire burst from her hands and he was covered in burning white flames as he let out a scream.

“Sister, please . . . Dany, help... don’t . . . make them . . . sweet sister . . . ”

She knelt down to catch her breath as she spoke and asked if everyone was alright. Her brother was no Dragon. Fire didn’t kill Dragons. She could hear shouting. All over one thing.

Her fire was white.

Arya held her head below the coverings of her cloak as she placed the coins down and brought the bread to her bag as she nodded with a smile. The Brotherhood and Team Avatar had agreed to stop a small town after weeks of travel to gather supplies. They were only a days trip to Harrenhal now. But both parties wanted to be ready in case they had to flee. The Brotherhood’s dislike of Weasel worried Arya.

She was more than willing to fight them to keep the child safe. But Lord Beric was a great Waterbender. Everyone in the Brotherhood was either a master of swords or a great bender.
As she walked away from the shop, she heard a man talking loudly. Her name. She could make out the word Stark and worried she or Sansa had been discovered as she moved closer and she heard the words.

“Robb Stark has taken Riverrun. Did you hear,” the man said as Arya’s eyes grew wide and she took in a breath. She had to tell the others. They needed to go to Riverrun.

As Arya rushed down the dirt road, she took in a deep breath. She wanted to scream as her eyes scanned the area and saw Sansa’s red mane and she smiled.

“Hey,” Arya shouted as the Lady turned.

“What’s going on,” she asked in panic before calming at her sister’s smile,

“Brother’s in Riverrun,” she saidSansa’s eyes grew wide,

“That’s great we’ll go no,” she stopped as she looked down as did Arya,

“Where’s the kid,” Sansa asked

“Lord Beric said she was with you,” Arya said as horror filled her and she and Sansa rushed off. Sansa gripping the hems of her dress as they entered a meat shop where Gendry and Erner were in,

“Is the kid with you,” she asked as Gendry dropped his meat,

“No,” Gendry said as he met Sansa’s gaze,

“Shit,” he said as Arya let out a growl and screamed in anger before rushing out the door gripping Needle at her side as the rest of Team Avatar followed behind her.

The Brotherhood Without Banners was going to kill Weasel.

When Arya arrived with the rest of Team Avatar she was brought great rage at the sight of Weasel being held by Lem as Beric Dondarrion walked forward with a dagger of ice as she Sansa moved to her side,

“You three save her. I’ll get Tito and the girls,” she said referring to the direwolves as Arya nodded,

“Good. Worse case we meet in Riverrun,” Gendry said as Erner nodded and the trio turned as the Lady ran to the bison.

“Put the kid down now,” Arya ordered as Beric glared at her,

“I know you didn’t kill all the Lannisters that day. What’s your goal. You’ve been wasting time on this child,” he said as Gendry raised his hammer forward,

“Put her the fuck down damn cock,” Gendry shouted in anger as Erner looked to Arya who nodded and threw her left arm to the side as she twisted the earth bellow Lem’s feet rocked back and forth and he lost his footing as Erner rushed forward. He hopped up shooting two kicks of fire. As he
reached the girl and wrapped the little girl in his arms as Beric glared as he created a whip of water and Erner turned and held the little girl to his chest as he opened his mouth and screamed. Fire burst from his mouth steaming at the waterbender.

Arya smiled as he blocked the blow and she looked to Gendry,

“Go with Erner and find Tito. I’ll handle him,” she said as he froze,

“Are you sure,” he asked in fear as she nodded to him,

“I’ll be fine Gendry,” she stated as he nodded,

“Ok win Avatar,” he said as she nodded as Ener rushed passed them and he turned to join him. She looked to Lem with a glare,

“Leave this is between me and Beric Dondarrion,” she depended as she blocked a blast of fire with a wall of earth.

“Why. Beric!,” she shouted as she slammed her leg into the ground summoning a wall of earth before kicking it forward.

“I don’t trust you. Avatar. All that power and you choose to take in a child. What’s you're game!,’’ he shouted as Arya rolled out of the way of a whip of water. As Arya rolled she felt water grip her left ankle and ripped her feet out from under her. Arya fell to the ground her face slamming into the dirt as Water slammed into her back at a rapid rate. As she fell into the dirt Beric smirked,

“I’m going down in history as the one to kill the Avatar,” he mocked cockily as she jumped up, throwing a punch of fire to his large form. He easily avoided the blast and swayed his hands quickly as Arya felt bile rise in her throat as water formed around her head. Water flowed into her mouth as her eyes blurred. She kicked her heels into the ground as earth shook upsetting his footing. As he stood firm and she felt her lungs fill with Water. Arya lit her fist afire as she blasted the ground and forced herself up into the air. As she flew she removed Needle and with the grace of water struck Needle into his head as her eyes grew wide.

She fell to the ground as she started to cough. Needle fell from her hands as her eyes snapped shut and she fell to the ground.

As Sansa held the little girl at her side she looked over the edge of Tito. Ener in the back doing the same as Gendry paced back and forth atop the bison with the direwolves at his side.

“Where is the she,” he shouted in fear as his eye nearly watered with tears. It had been over an hour since they had met at Tito with Weasel. Yet they had yet to find Arya. Only Lord Beric. Gendry had assumed the Brotherhood had taken them but they would have taken there Lord and brought him back from the dead if they had.

“Gendry,” Sansa started as she looked to him.

“Arya will be at the meeting point. She’ll make to Riverrun,” she said as Gendry shook his head,

“Sansa she could be in the hands of a rapper,” he tried to reason as Erner laughed,
“Gendry. Arya is a powerful bender. She’ll be alright. We need to keep going with the plan,” he said in worry as Sansa nodded,

“There’s nothing we can do now but trust in Arya,” she explained as Gendry nodded sadly.

Arya forced herself up as she felt rope bind her. Her wrist hurting from its touch as she looked around her vision cleared. She was in a cave not far from her battle. It was raining outside. She felt Needle once more at her side.

“Where am I” panic filled her. Had Cersei’s men taken her while she recovered? What about Sansa, Gendry and the others. Then she saw a hulking man tower over her. One she had not seen since her time in the Red Keep. A protector of the King.

The Hound.

“Let me go,” she ordered as he shook his head.

“Bugger that, Avatar. You’re Mine .” He needed only one hand to yank her off her feet and drag her kicking toward his waiting horse. Her body screaming inside from pain. She had been careless. Her opponent was far stronger than she expected. Now she was here. In front of another master. She has no way of winning. Not while injured. The cold rain hitting them both and washing away her shouts, and all that Arya could think of was her friends. She knew they would head to Riverrun so she had only once choice. She had to get to Riverrun.

A Lannister Soldier took a fearful deep breath as blue fire spread around him. A woman walking around the circle. Her painted lips in a cruel grin.

“The King would have my head for telling you where the Avatar is,” he said as she played with her raven-colored bangs.

“Tell me where is your king,” she asked as he frowned,

“Kings Landing,”

“So he can’t have your head from there right,” she asked as he nodded,

“Then maybe you should worry less about him who’s too far away to make up his mind and more about me who’s already chosen to kill you if you don’t speak,” she said evilly as she held a blue flaming finger to his neck.

“I’ll tell you what I saw when she left with the little girl,” he said as she smirked,

“A Princess Of The Fire Nation always gets her way. Even in life as a spirit of fear,” Azula said with a smirk.

Chapter Fourteen End
AZULA IS BACK BABY! And she's close to finding Arya! I could not help but throw her on in here and reference her first appearance with her lines and yes Azula is the same spirit who spoke to the Night King many chapters ago. She's been looking for the Avatar this whole time! Weasel also made her first appearance of many. Arya and Gendry had a sweet moment and now Gendry's worried sick as Arya is stuck with The Hound. Now Team Avatar travels to Riverrun to meet with Robb Stark. Parting ways for now. Also Dany! She's a lightning bender and very powerful. Creating white fire. As I write this It's hitting me how much happens in these next five or six chapters. Lots of big stuff coming. I hope you enjoyed the chapter.
The Avatar And The Hound

Chapter Notes

In honor of the Holidays, I will be posting two chapters this week. The following week will have two or three depending on how much I get done. The rest of the notes will be at the end. Enjoy the chapter.

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Chapter Fifteen The Avatar And The Hound

The forest was behind them down as Arya road on the Hounds horse. With him. Her ribs stung from her battle with Lord Beric and she knew she could not defeat the Hound. More so with her wrists bound.

“The queen will pay a high price for you,” The Hound reasoned simply as Arya swallowed. She had heard stories about the Hound. He was a Master Waterbender and she was unsure he was someone she could easily defeat. If she even could at all. Sandor Clegane was his real name. Arya knew she had to travel to Riverrun and traveling alone wasn’t safe. Not with so many after her.

“The whole country wants me,” she told herself as she stared forward and felt fear filled her for the first time. How could she get to Riverrun? Without help, she had no idea how she would master the elements. Then an idea struck her.

“You can’t,” she said as he glared at her,

“Girl someone worse than me will find you,” he said as she took another breath. The man smelled like death.

“No one is worse than you. Now let me off,” she shouted as he shook her with a large hand,

“The Lady wants off does she,” he mocked as she fought the urge to blast him with fire. She needed a healer before she could fight a master and win.

“This Lady wants away from you’re stench,” the Avatar mocked as he pulled the horse to a stop and Arya spoke,

“My brother Robb is in Riverrun. Take me there and I’ll have you paid,” she said as he turned,

“You're the most powerful force in the world. Yet you're here my bitch,” he snarled as she shook her head,

“I still have to learn if I’m going to be a good Avatar,” she reasoned as he lowered her town and moved to tie the horse.

“A highborn Lady is the most deadly person alive. What a day we live in” he said the words as if
they were a joke.

“I’m not a Lady!,” Arya shouted as her face burned red. Him calling her that filled her with rage. The only person who could call her a Lady was Gendry.

“You're Father’s a Lord so you're a Lady,” he reminded her as she glared,

“I have to get to my family,” she said as he turned,

“Why. You’ll never be safe,” he told her as she nodded,

“Please,” she asked but he didn’t move,

“Why you damn wolf cunt!,” he yelled as she stood,

“To find my Team,” she explained as he raised a brow,

“My sister and two freinds are helping me master the elements,” she explained as he narrowed his eyes,

“What do you plan to do when you’ve done that,”

“End the Game Of Thrones,” Arya explained as he blinked. He stared at her before he pulled his head back and laughed,

“You're a crazy little cunt. Wolf-Bitch,” he said as Arya glared,

“My brother will pay you well,” she said as his eyes softened,

“You said your sister is with you,” he asked as Arya nodded and he smiled.

“Good you got her away from that cunt,” he said as Arya frowned,

“you obey that cunt,” she reminded as he glared,

“Fuck the King,” The Hound explained as Arya smirked,

“I’m going to kill him,” she said. She wasn’t sure if Avatars normally killed and she didn’t care. He needed to die to end the Game Of Thrones anyway. She’d do what had to be done.

“I offered to take your sister with me,” he said as she looked up,

“You knew Sansa?” Arya asked in wonder as he nodded,

“I did,” he stated as he looked down and sliced the rope around her wrists,

“Let’s get going to Riverrun,” he said his eye soft for the first time as Arya smirked,

“You just want to see Sansa,” she said as he turned and glared,
“Shut the fuck up. Wolf Bitch,”

Sansa looked from her hook in fear as she gripped her water skin as she walked with Ener down the street of Harrenhal. Sneaking in had been difficult without Arya’s earthbending but possible. Sansa looked to Ener,

“We need Hay for Tito,” she reminded as Ener sighed with a nod,

“Yes, and we need to move. We want to arrive before Arya. Otherwise, she’ll go crazy with worry,” he joked as Sansa shook her head,

“Gendry worries enough for both of them,” she joked before she leaned in,

“Where is Gendry anyway,” she said as Ener smiled,

“He’s looking for some metal. He wants to make Arya a Flame Dagger for when he sees her apparently,” he said with a smirk as Sansa looked to him with a grin,

“So I’m not the only one who sees it,” she said as he laughed,

“The only ones who don’t are the fools themselves. Best let them figure it out on their own,” the Master Of Fire reasoned as Sansa laughed,

“Arya used to say she’d never care for boys besides her Brothers in such a way,” she said with a smile before she saw Ener’s grin,

“You know what I mean!” she nearly shouted at the thought as her face grew beat red and bile rose in her mouth.

“Dirty boy,”

As Gendry held the clean steel in his hands and moved it to his bag he looked around from under his head and his eyes grew wide as he turned and met eyes with a Red Haired Beauty. She was quite old and easily the prettiest woman he had ever seen. Her eyes met his as she started to walk towards him.

Arya jumped back as she kicked her leg forward before gracefully lowering her form to thrust her fist forward. No fire. Only practicing the moves as gave a graceful jump landing back on her feet as she was taken out of her thoughts.

“The fuck are you doing,” The Hound thundered as she moved this time allowing fire to shoot from her palm as she created two kick blades of flames,

“Training,” she said simply as he laughed,

“What ways to die,” He mocked as she shot out more fire,

“Firebending Forms,” she explained coldly

“For what entertaining your husband. You might as well put on a dress,” The Hound said as he
pulled Water from a waterskin and coated his sword in ice.

“Who taught you that shit,” he said as she smiled,

“Enrer. My Master,” she said as he looked away,

“He must be a good bender to teach you,” he said as she nodded,

“A Master,” she said as he looked down,

“Part of the Team,” he reasoned as she nodded,

“We are going to save the world,” she told him as he bit back a laugh,

“I thought your sister was the one with a head full of songs,” the Hound growled mockingly as Arya glared back.

“It can be done. I’ve done it before,” she said as he actually laughed at this time

“I’m sure you scare the piss out of them with You're Earthbending and Firebending,”

“You're not scared,” She mocked back.

“Death don’t scare me, now be quiet, or I’ll cut your tongue out myself” He ordered as Arya glared with anger,

“I’d like to see you try. I’m closed to healed now. I’m back to full strength,” she reminded as he frowned,

“Then why are you still here,”

“You're helping me get to my Family right,” Arya asked as he nodded,

“How do you know your team will be there,” he asked as she smiled the first real smile he’d seen from her,

“We agreed to,”

“And that’s enough,”

“When you have a flying bison it is,”

“You have a flying bison,”

“Of course”

“Bitch you're the craziest cunt I’ve ever met,”
The woman Gendry met eyes with was a foreign woman with red eyes and red hair, dressed in red robes and wearing a red gold choker set with a large ruby in the center. He gulped at the way she stared at him. He stared in shock as he felt his cock harden.

"Hello boy," she said as he gulped in fear as she reached to his hand with a pretty smile on her face as she allowed herself to dance with the air. She was clearly an airbender.

"Hello My Lady," he stuttered out as she grabbed his hand.

"You're going to come with me or I'm going to scream about who you are," she said as his eyes grew wide as she gripped his hands in a tight grip.

"I know you're the boy traveling with the Avatar," she said with a voice of silk as he gulped as she pulled his hand,

"Now sleep," she said as she reached her hand away and the air pulled from his lungs. His eyes blurred as his body crashed into the ground.

Arya could feel the cold air around them as she looked to the Hound. Over his tall massive form.

"Teach me waterbending," she asked softly as he laughed,

"I'd rather die bitch," he said before adding,

"Besides if your sister says you're not ready then I'm not going to disagree," he said as Arya allowed herself to smile. In the week she had spent with the Hound she could not help but feel warmth at his care for Sansa.

"So you respect my sister" she teased as he glared,

"Your sister is an incredible Waterbender. Unbelievably powerful though she doesn’t know it. Pretty little bird" The Hound explained as Arya frowned and he added, "or she refuses to think about it properly," he said as she raised a brow,

"She needed to be saved"

"Needed is a strong word wolf bitch" the Hound said as Arya raised a brow in confusion,

"What are you saying,"

As he moved to answer she heard it. A roar like an angry wolf.
Suddenly fire blasted in front of them. Blue and hotter than anything she had ever seen or felt. Raging like a mighty dragon. If Arya didn't know better she would say it was Targaryen. Like House Stark’s Waterbenders. House Targaryen was said to be filled with mighty firebenders. They could even bend lightning. Something no one else alive knew how to do. She wondered if that was a skill Korra had in her lifetime. As Arya took in the sight in front of her.

Two dark energy monsters she assumed to be spirits stood behind a girl. Appearing about three and ten. Her hair done perfectly in a braid unlike anything she has seen. Her hair was perfect and as she looked she realized that wasn’t all. Her silk red clothes held not a single wrinkle. Her nails so long yet perfect. Her lips red with perfect paint. Her stance that of a master Firebender. More refined than anything she had ever seen.

When Arya was young she had often been compared to her perfect lady of a sister. This wasn’t like that. This woman was perfect in every way. As Arya looked and saw not a single flaw on her body. She was completely perfect in every way. Even her stance was perfect. The gaze of her eyes showed no fear or worry. Only a glint of joy from victory. It made her uneasy. But the worst was her golden eyes. Sharp like daggers Arya could feel them cut her like a sword as the woman gave a gentle smile. Sending chills down Arya’s spine.

The woman looked passed the Hound to meet Arya’s Gaze.

“Once again I get stuck chasing a brat. Though I guess a pretty girl is better than a bald monk,” the woman snapped as Arya gulped and dug her feet into the ground. The Hound pulled his eye covered sword out and held it ready.

“Who are you,” Arya demended as the woman laughed,

“The Night King sent me to capture you. Isn’t it obvious,” she joked as Arya’s felt terror shoot down her spine.

“The Night Kin-g” she forced out as the woman nodded and The Hound glared at Arya,

“Wolf bitch explain,” he ordered as she glared back,

“Not now,” Arya ordered her voice carrying a slight shake as she turned,

“What did you mean again,” she asked as the woman laughed and placed her hand over her left eye and let out a deep boyish scream,

“COME WITH ME NOW AVATAR. I WILL CAPTURE YOU AND REGAIN MY HONOR,” she yelled as The Hound blinked and Arya raised a brow in wonder,

“No well how about this,” the woman said as she kept covering her left eye,

“We must all work as one in the name of lovely love for the power of love and kindness is strong and can return peace and honor to the fire nation. Avatar my buddy,” she joked with a forced grin and swing of her arm as Arya stared blankly,

“It’s ok to laugh it's funny,” she said as the Hound barked,
“I still have no idea what’s going on,” He spat as the woman looked to him,

“Shush now peasant the grown-ups are talking,” she said as his face grew red. If Arya didn’t know better she’d say he was a firebender.

“Who the fuck are you,”

The woman frowned,

“Such bad words. Not very Avatar-like at all”

Arya glared,

“Who are you!,” she shouted as the woman laughed,

“I’m hurt you’ve forgotten me. Princess Azula Of The Fire Nation,” she said as she gave a mocking bow and Arya’s eyes grew wide,

“How do you know of the Fire Nation? It's been gone for billions of years,” she shouted as Azula laughed,

“I don’t answer to you,” she said before glancing at the beasts at her side.

“Oh These are Dark Spirits,” Azula said cheerfully almost giggling with joy as she raised her hands,

“I’m the Spirit Of Fear,” she said as the Hound glared,

“You said you were a Princess,” he barked as she smirked,

“Oh yes but I don’t wanna talk. I’m bored now,” she said in great speed as she sent a kick of blue fire at the Hound as Arya kicked her leg up and summoned a wall of earth in front of him.

“Capture the Avatar and Kill the boy,” Azula ordered as the Spirits rushed forward at the Hound and Azula moved to the Avatar. As they rushed Arya glanced at The Hound,

“Be careful not to hurt them. I don’t think this is normal,” she said as the Hound spat,

“Shut the fuck up and fight Avatar,”

Gendry’s eyes opened as he felt cold metal around his hands and he looked around. The room was dark. Lit only by fires as he looked down and his eyes grew wide. His clothes were gone. His body fully bare as the woman from before approached him. Her clothes were now gone.

“Who are you?” he asked in a panic. Dread filled him as he tried to fight but felt his muscles weaken.

“My name is Melisandre,” she said sweetly as she picked up and bowl filled with moving objects as his eyes grew wide in terror.
“Leeches” he whispered as he took a breath and glared,

“You said you know I’m with Arya well. She’ll” he tried to warn her. To scare the woman off with his friend's Avatar title. But she remained unmoving as she started to place the leeches on his body. They crawled over his form as terror filled him. For the first time since he had met her he prayed to all the gods for Arya to save him. A part of him wished for that mighty glowy form. Selfish he told himself.

“Arya’s in pain when that happens,”

He let out a scream as the leeches met his face.

Ener sighed as he placed a bag on the ground. He looked up to Sansa who paced back and forth in worry as Tito ate his Hay. Lady and Nymeria at her side.

“Where do you think he is,” Ener said as Sansa let out an angry groan, “I don’t know but we can’t leave without him,” she said as he smirked, “Worried about bastards now are you,” he teased as she glared, “Gendry’s my friend!” she shouted in anger before she lowered her head, “If I let something happen to him Arya will never forgive me,” she reminded as Ener nodded, “She’ll go crazy with worry if he’s not with us,” he said as Nymeria looked up and gaze at her Master’s Sister and rubbed her nose into Sansa’s dress as Sansa’s eyes grew wide,

“Nymeria could you find Gendry,” she asked as the wolf tilted her head and Sansa smiled scratching her ears, “Like you found us in King’s Landing… For Arya,” she said as the beast stood and barked rapidly as it moved its tail in joy and moved away. Sansa could only smile, “Let’s go Ener,” she said.

Arya growled in rage as she forced her hands forward to blast a stream of a blazing fire at Azula. As she smirked and easily blasted her stream away and rushed forward. The Fire Nation Spirit rushed forward in a punch as Arya swayed to the side avoiding the fist and summoned a covering of earth to Azula’s foot. But as the earth rose she pushed herself off the ground and into the air with a flurry of blue fire. Arya was thrown back in shock as the woman flew in the air and moved to place her fingers on Arya’s forehead as Arya dropped to the ground and gave an uppercut of fire at Azula who summoned a ball of blue flames to block the blow blasting them both back away from each other. Azula rushed forward as she jumped into the air performing a spin kick as fire shot as Arya.

Arya placed her hands above her head and summoned a wall of earth blocking the blow before she
kicked the wall in the center sending it at Azula. She glanced to the side to see The Hound blasting slashes of sharp water at the Dark Spirits. Her eyes widened as one of the beasts wrapped a long dark arm around The Hound and whipped him into the air. Slamming his large body into the ground as she quickly turned her gaze to Azula and narrowed her eyes.

“I don’t know how to win this,” Arya thought in worry but she took a breath and smirked,

“But bring it on,”

End Of Chapter Fifteen

Chapter End Notes

I really enjoy this chapter. This one was a little more heavy on the humor than normal. Azula mocking Arya was a blast to right. I knew there was unlikely to be another chance to have some Arya/Hound interactions so I had to put them together for this little trip to Riverrun since we are so close. The Red Woman makes her appearance as she targets Gendry and Sansa and Ener set out with the goal of saving him. Arya And The Hound begin there battle with Azula. We also get a hint at the Hound's true feelings to the little bird he took care of in Kings Landing. The next chapter marks the beginning of a big turning point for Team Avatar.
Hey, quick pre chapter note. I made a Tumblr! I'm going to be posting about this story there. Mainly fun facts (the first one will be today on House Targaryen) updates, possibly previews and even scrapped ideas. Link bellow

sovereignofgeeks.tumblr.com

Enjoy the chapter!

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Chapter Sixteen The Bastard Stag

Gendry Waters watched in horror As the man pulled the leeches from his body and tossed them into a fire. He heard the man speak *The usurper Robb Stark, the usurper Balon Greyjoy, the usurper Joffrey Baratheon* the man spoke as Gendry’s eyes grew wide as the fire burst up into the air.

“Why are you doing this!” he shouted in horror as the man spoke another name.

*The Avatar, Arya Stark,* As the Leeches hit fire Gendry waited for a burst of flames but it never came. Melisandre leaned in near the fire in wonder as her eyes grew wide and she took a step back. The fire itself had formed a single word.

No

Gendry glared forward at her as she spoke,

“The blood magic won’t destroy her,” The Red Woman said looking to meet Gendry’s eyes as he looked in terror.

“She used me for blood magic,” he thought but what he didn’t understand was why. His blood was weak and lowborn.

“I guess I could at least tell you the Truth,” Melisandre said as she walked over to meet his gaze,

“Before we return to King's Landing,” she told him as dread filled him. The King would kill him. He knew it without a doubt.

“What truth,” he asked confused as he moved his arms to try to attack the woman.
“I need the blood of the royal,” she explained as he tilted his head and she kept going.

“Don’t you wonder where you get your strength. You're skill in battle,” she asked as his brow raised,

“I’m a lowborn,” he told her as she shook her head,

“Your home is in King’s Landing,” she explained as he glared at her,

“Let me go right now. Arya will kill you,” he said as she reached down and stroked his chin,

“But my boy. She’s not coming and you know that” Melisandre said as Gendry felt terror filled him stronger than before as he took a breath. The woman was an airbender. Without his hammer. Which he had left at camp he stood no chance of defeating a bender. Not like this. Perhaps he could have overpowered her. She was a lady after all. But so was Sansa Stark. She had shown him Ladies could be powerful benders even if they didn’t know how to fight.

As Sandor forced himself up he glared forward. Sandor quickly found himself cursing the lack of water. A waterskin would not be enough to fight a monster like these. He looked to a nearby bed of flowers as he pulled the water from there roots and gathered a large mass of water.

The two spirits looked to each other as he smirked slamming the water into the ground. As it splashed into the ground. He pulled it up forming a large sheet up ice before swiping his hands forward. Creating discs of ice.

The disc slammed into the bodies of the beast as they were blown back. Sandor smirked as he gathered water from his waterskin. He formed the water around himself creating small balls of water. Like the edge of an arrow. As he fired them forward. Slamming more force into the beasts as he blasted them back and smiled.

“Now I’ll help the Avatar,” he muttered but before he could move the beasts stood up easily and quickly as dread filled him.

“Oh fuck these shits,”

Arya hastily moved away from a deadly burning lash of fire. Azula’s blue fire whips flew widely as she tried to land a blow. As the firebender readied a blast of fire Arya smirked. She had earth all around her. It was time to show this woman why she had the title of master.

Arya placed her arms at her side before bringing them to the center of her chest with great speed. Earth flew to cover her body as she formed earth armor around her small form. She kicked her feet into the dirt as she sped into a blast of fire.

“ THEY WON’T DIE,”

Azula allowed fire to burst from her feet as she flew into the air as the Avatar sped passed her feet
under her. As she gracefully landed on her feet she turned and her eyes grew wide as earth formed around her feet and Arya smirked as she lifted Azula into the air before slamming her into the ground. As Azula clashed into the ground Arya looked at her and took a breath. She launched herself forward with fire blazing from her feet and right arm as she pulled out Needle with her left and slashed with anger.

She smiled as she felt Needle pierce Azula’s skin. Drawing a small cut of blood from below her clothes. As Arya turned lowered her blade she took a deep breath. Her eyes shined with anger as she saw the blood and Azula fell to her knees as she saw the wound started to heal.

“All that for a drop of blood,” Azula mocked as Arya frowned. She had put all her effort into cutting Azula. Knowing this she sighed before she glared,

“No just to get you down. Clearly, you're not used to pain,” The Avatar said as she threw her hand forward allowing smoke to steam from her fist as The Hound quickly glanced at her and nodded.

He glared in anger as rage filled him but Arya didn’t allow him to think twice,

“Listen stupid, we can’t win” she yelled as she blasted herself over to him as he nodded. He clenched his fists as he slammed the water into the ground creating a mass of steam. As Arya met him she opened a hole in the ground as he turned and stared at her in horror,

“No,”

“Hound you damn foolish cunt,” she started as he sighed,

“Fine,” he said as she nodded and they jumped down into the hole as Arya glanced up and closed the top. Quickly lighting a fire in her hand causing the Hand to jump back. Fear filling his eyes. Arya fought back a comment as she spoke slowly,

“Don’t speak we don’t want to be heard,” she said as she placed her arm forward and pushed out room to walk forward in the earth.

Melisandre smiled as she played with his hair as she kept speaking. Words of King's Landing.

“You’re Robert Baratheon’s bastard son,” she said softly as Gendry felt the world stop. It didn’t make sense. He was a lowborn. A nameless nobody. A bastard who had been lucky to befriend the Avatar. Oh, gods. Gendry thought

“My half brother killed Arya’s father,” he realized, as his eyes gazed. It didn’t make sense.

“You have the look of a Baratheon. You are a mighty Stag,” she said as he felt his head started to hurt and tears made their way to his eyes. As he slammed his head back into the bed in a rage as he let out a scream,

“Let me go!” he shouted in rage as she smiled. It was at the moment the door was thrown back as Ener stood with his leg up from a kick as Sansa raised her hand summoning water from her waterskin as she looked to Gendy and horror filled her. His body covered in odd red marks as his hand were chained and his eyes welled with tears. She narrowed her eyes in anger.
“You did this to him,” Ener asked as Sansa stepped past him. Her body was upright and her eyes dark.

“Let him go right now,” Sansa warned before she blasted a whipped of water at the man knocking him back before he could react as Ener rushed forward. Throwing his hands close to his center as she shot off blasts of fire at the Woman. She jumped out of the way with a graceful burst of air as she summoned a gust of wind and blew it to the Waterbender. Sansa’s eye widened as the blast knocked her back but Enrer rushed from the side hopping into the air with a spin kick as he sent a blade of fire at the woman. The woman avoided once more and met his gaze as she raised her hands,

“Stop I know when I’m beaten,” she said before she thought her hands forward creating a massive gust of wind knocking them all back as she picked up the hems of her dress and rushed passed them.

Sansa glanced to see her grab a glider from the nearby wall as she exited the building as she rushed out. Sansa let out a sight before standing up and looking to Ener,

“You alright,” she asked as he nodded,

“I’ll be fine. Go check on Gendry. I trust Tito but I still don’t like leaving the kid alone,” he said as Sansa nodded.

Gendy looked up as he let out a breath and terror-filled him. What would Sansa think of him knowing this. She looked him over as she summoned water to her hands as they glowed a bluish-white and she pressed them to his chest as Ener made his way over from tying up the man who he had easily defeat.

“Gendry are you alright,” Sansa asked as he tried to find words and Ener removed his chains. Sansa smiled as she pressed her hands into a red mark and he let out a groan. The pain fading as she asked,

“Gendry,” Sansa warned as he looked away,

“Yes, I’ll be fine. You're really helping,” he said as she removed her hands and looked him over.

“You’ll have to heal the rest on your own,” she said as Ener passed him a shirt from a nearby table. Gendry nodded his head slowly as he looked away.

“Gendry what did that bitch want with you,” Ener asked as he shook his head. He couldn’t tell them.

“I don’t know,” he lied but was shocked as Sansa placed a hand on his shoulder.

“You don’t have to tell us if you don’t want to,” she said with a pause before adding,

“But you can trust us. As Arya said. We are a team,” she said slowly as he nodded Ener stood up from the bed and smiled,

“We need to go the kid is alone,” he said as Sansa nodded as Gendry shot up,
“Weasel’s alone!,” he shouted as Sansa was forced back by his tone,

“She’s with Tito and Lady” Ener explained as anger filled Gendry. Arya had risked her life for the girl. Saving her was the reason Arya wasn’t with them. Gendry loved Weasel. The girl was sweet in a way that reminded him of why they fought. But she was the reason Arya was alone. The reason she wasn’t with them. He felt leaving the child alone was just letting Arya down.

As Gendry entered the campsite he rushed to Tito. Pushing past the pain of his wounds as he looked for Weasel. Then horror filled him as he screamed. He didn’t see her.

“Sansa! Where’s the fucking kid,” he shouted as she rushed over and her mouth dropped in shock as she looked to Lady who looked up and shook her head.

Sansa opened her mouth to scream at the wolf in rage as scream filled the woods.

“GEEEEENNNNNNNNNNN,”

Gendry knew right away it was Weasel. He looked around before he heard the scream once more. Sansa looked up and her eyes grew wide as a smile filled her face and she laughed,

“Found her Ener!,” she said tugging on Gendry’s arm forcing him to look up. Gendry looked up and raised his brow at the sight and laughed as Ener joined them.

Weasel was atop a tree-hugging the bark as she cried.

“Looks like we have an airbender on our hands,” Gendry laughed as Ener and Sansa started to move.

“We’ll have to get her down,” Sansa said with a smile. Seeing the birth of a child’s bending was a gift unlike many others.

Arya and The Hound had to be very careful to avoid being sight by the Lannisters and other Houses. The two weeks since there fight with Azula had been hard. Hiding and stealing horses As they passed through a town. They entered a tavern as Arya rolled her eyes,

“We are getting close to Riverrun we should keep going,” she said as she plopped down into a chair as The Hound spoke,

“Looking for a cup of wine. Innkeep, a flagon of red.” The Hound threw a handful of coins on the table.

“I don’t want no trouble, ser,” the innkeeper said.

“Then don’t call me ser.” His mouth twitched. “Are you deaf, fool? I ordered wine.” He added as the man ran off before adding,

“Two cups! The girl’s thirsty too!” he said as Arya rolled her eyes in anger.
“Could you not be a total cock,” she warned as he glared,

“God I can’t wait to be rid of you,” he fired back as Arya glared,

“You’ll be paid well,” she reminded as he scowled,

“Fuck that shit,” he said as the Innkeeper handed her a cup of wine and she raised a brow,

“You don’t want to be paid?” Arya asked as he glared at her,

“You should learn when not to speak wolf-bitch,” he ordered her as a group of men came in. A black manticore on a red field on there cloak. Walking over to the duo as Arya glanced back at them.

One of the men stood summoning air around his blade as he spoke,

“The crown will pay a high price for the Avatar and The Hound. Tell me dog are you looking for your brother by following the god-bitch,” he mocked as Arya sighed and moved to stand as the Hound summoned water to his side and placed his cup down with a slam.

“Leave,” The Hound ordered as Arya narrowed her eyes as the men moved forward.

Gendry sighed as Ener passed a cooked fish to him gently as Sansa dug her teeth into her meal as she smiled.

“We will be at Riverrun soon. By the end of the week. She said as Gendry nodded and Ener glared forward,

“Arya will be there Gendry,” he told his friend as he looked away.

The battle had been easy. The men had been nothing impressive and the duo had easily defeated the men. Nothing like the hard battles with Masters like Azula and her dark spirits. As the road passed a river. Arya glanced at the water and her thoughts drifted to her House. Her family. She pulled her horse to a stop and looked to the hound.

“Teach me waterbending,” she ordered as he looked to her and though grit teeth he spoke,

“Fine,”

Arya soon found herself red-faced before the Hound in the river as she took a breath and he spoke. His words wise in a way she had never heard.

“What do you know of water,” The Hound asked as Arya rolled her head back. She had been raised with five waterbenders. Seen the start of the training of two and followed the training of one.

“Waterbending is about flow,” she tried to reason from what she knew from watching Sansa and her brother learn but the Hound just laughed,
“Water is the element of change. Waterbenders can flow with great change and have great senses of love” The Hound said as he lowered his hand to the water and slowly lifted the water into the air.

“Allow yourself to flow with the water and relax your body” he explained as Arya nodded and took a deep breath. As she slowly raised her hand and focused on the water. Relaxing her muscles she tried to force the water to move. The water stayed still as the Hound stared. Anger filled her. Why wasn’t it moving! As she threw her hand forward in rage.

“BEND WATER BEND” She shouted as fire burst from her hand and sent the two flying back into the water. Arya felt her hair grow wet as she stood up and let out an angry scream as the Hound stood and glared.

“Fuck this,” he said as her eyes grew wide,

“No, I’m sorry! I’ll do better” Arya begged frantically as he shook his head,

“You’re sister was right. You’re not ready to learn waterbending. You could have killed us,” he said. His voice low and not cold but sad Disappointment laced his words as she looked away in guilt.

“I’m sorry,” Arya said before she swallowed and added, “Sandor,” she said as he sighed,

“Just don’t waterbend until your sister is with you,” he said before adding,

“She can teach her cunt cunt sister,” he huffed as Arya glared.

Arya smiled as they neared Riverun. She had fought with the Hound and forced them to ride through the night passed three days only stop for two-hour naps each day and eating as they made their way to Riverrun. She knew they’d be arriving today on Tito if they followed the plans they had made and would not keep them waiting. As Riverrun came into view The Hound took his horse to a stop.

“This is where we part ways,” he said quietly as Arya’s head snapped,

“What about Sansa,” she asked as he laughed,

“Songs are shit you know,” he explained as Arya glared,

“You’re after something,” she reasoned as he nodded with a glare,

“Go to your Team. I have someone I want to search for. I heard a rumor that he may be around here,” he explained as Arya’s eyes grew wide,

“Is that why you agreed to this! So I’d help you get here,” Arya shouted in anger as he smirked and her jaw opened in shock.

“You fucking cunt,” she said as he nodded with a smirk and she turned on her horse and gave a grin,

“Don’t die. Avatars Order,” she said as he smirked,
“Don’t Die Wolf-bitch,” he said as she nodded,

“Avatars promise;”

Sansa sat at the top of Tito, Gendry his Warhammer at his side and Ener sleeping in the saddle with the wolves and Weasel in Gendry’s arms. They were about to arrive in Riverrun and Sansa wanted to be sure they didn’t miss it. It had been over a year since she had seen her lady mother and her lord brother. She wanted to hold them in her arms and tell them she was safe.

Catelyn Stark walked down the bridge as she took in the sight of the grass ahead of her when she heard a roar. She looked up and her eyes grew wide as a Sky Bison flew passed her head before crashing into the ground. She took a step back. She had never expected anyone to be bold enough to just attack the King’s place head-on. But as she looked up she saw a girl with red hair slide down the back of the bison. Her feet crashing into mud as she easily found balance and turned.

Catelyn felt the air leave her mouth as she knew it was Sansa. Her daughter was before her safe. She felt her legs move without a thought as she broke into a run.

Catelyn grabbed her daughter’s face. From the top of her forehead to the bottom of her chin, she kissed Sansa. Sansa embraced her mother as if her life depended on it.

”My daughter, my daughter. Oh god” Catelyn whispered in between sobs. As Robb’s voice met there ears,

“Sansa” he shouted as he ran from the castle. His Kingly robes tearing as he rushed over and his mother broke away allowing Robb to hug his sister tightly.

“You're safe,” he said as Sansa smiled,

“Thanks to Arya,” she said as Ener shot Sansa a glare as he and Gendry made themselves known.

“Arya! Gendry and I saved you. Arya just fought Cersei,” he japed as Sansa whipped her head around,

“Ener can you shut the fuck up,” she shouted in mock anger as Catelyn’s face shook in shock,

“Sansa a lady must not use suc-’ she started before Robb cut her off,

“Is Arya with you,” he asked as Sansa sighed,

“No. She’ll be here any minute. She got separated from us after a fight,” Sansa explained as Gendry pulled Weasel from behind his legs.

“Arya was buying time for us to get Weasel to safety,” Ener explained as Gendry nodded as Robb looked in wonder,

“Arya fought Cersei,” he asked as Gendry nodded and Ener sighed,
“Cersei’s a Combustion Bender,” Sansa explained as Robb’s jaw slacked,

“Fucking seven hells,” he said as Sansa nodded,

“Arya used some Avatar power to hold her off,” she said as Robb nodded,

“The glowing thing from….” he trailed off as Sansa nodded with a dark gaze to her eyes.

"Bran and Rickon?” Sansa asked them bot h as her mother smiled,

“Safe in Winterfell,” she explained as Sansa nodded and Robb smiled widely as Sansa smirked,

“We’ll stay here for a while after Arya gets here then head to Winterfell,” she said as Catelyn nodded,

“Yes you’ll be safe there,” she said as Sansa sighed,

“Not for long,” she said as Catelyn looked in wonder,

“There is no place safer for a lady,” she said as Ener frowned,

“Sansa is with us. She’s going to start Arya’s waterbending training soon,” he said as Sansa turned and met his gaze,

“You need to test if she’s ready to move passed firebending yet,” she reminded as Gendry nodded in agreement and Robb looked in wonder but was stopped by the sound of a galloping horse.

Gendry turned his head and a smile broke out upon his face as Arya’s dismounted a horse and stood inches from them. She was grinning,

“You need better men. Brother. Showed them some earth and fire and they shit themselves,” Arya joked as tears fell from her eyes and her brother rushed forward. His arms wrapping her in a tight hug.

Catelyn stood there taking in the sight of Arya’s messy hair. Tunic and pants. A sword at her side and her pants covered in mud. Her fingers laced with dirt and she could not bring herself to join the hug. She could only wonder who the person before her was. No daughter of hers would be like this.

Chapter Sixteen End

Chapter End Notes

Wow, this chapter! Gendry's birthright is out but he's chosen to hide it from the Team. Azula destroyed Arya and The Hound. The Hound has used Arya to get close easily to a place he feels he may find his brother as they part ways. Now Arya reaches
Riverrun. The Starks are together but the Lady Of Winterfell is acting strangely. We do get an odd moment where the gods refuse to use blood magic on Arya. Showing visible displeasure in them trying to harm the Avatar. Overall a simple chapter that is meant to let up a few things for the next set of chapters. I really hope people are enjoying Weasel. I try not to use her heavily in the beginning as it took me a while to find my groove with her but have to have her here as she's going to become a bigger deal as the story goes on. Her being an airbender was something I thought of pretty early on. I've gotten a good amount of writing done this week so I'll post one more chapter on Friday.

Let me know what you think below!
Chapter Seventeen Loving Reunions And Tears Of Sorrow

Arya stared at her mother as she gave a grin. Taking in the sight of her as she rushed forward and wrapped her mother in her arms. Arya fought back tears as she hugged her mother,

Catelyn looked at Arya, her eyes red from crying over Sansa, but her smile was small a weak. Forced "Your hair," she reprimanded, as she tugged at the end of one short strand of hair. Arya felt anger fill her. Was hair really what she worried about. Did she really care about that?

"Safer to travel. Lots of people want to kill the Avatar," she joked as Sansa shot her a glare, "Yes, yes you're so important," she teased as Arya glared at her sister as Robb smiled and looked to the boys,

"And you are," he asked as Gendry smiled,

"Gendry Waters," Gendry greeted as he looked to Ener and grinned, "That’s Ener Storm," he said as Robb nodded and looked to Arya and Sansa,

"Who are they," he repeated as Arya stood up forcing her back upright and met his gaze,

"My Team," she said as Robb raised a brow,

"You're Team," he asked as Catelyn narrowed her eyes as Sansa glared at her,

"Why don’t we go inside," she suggested as Catelyn nodded but before they could Weasel rushed out from behind Gendry and rushed to Arya who knelt down and hugged the girl,

"Weasel! I’ve missed you too," she said as the crying girl looked up and spoke,

"Arry," she screamed as Arya smiled brightly,

"Close enough," she laughed as Sansa smiled at her sister,

"Weasel’s an airbender," she explained as Arya’s eyes grew wide and she wrapped her arms around the girl tightly,

"That’s wonderful!" she said as the girl looked to her and parted her lips as she spoke,

"You me learn airair," she forced out as Arya smiled,

"If you're old enough when the time arrives, of course, you can learn airbending with me. I already have a teacher lined up," she said as she stood up and faced her mother as Weasel pulled back as
Sansa who took her hand.

“You both need to clean up,” their mother said as Arya glared,

“No I have to train later,” Arya said as Catelyn glared,

“Arya it’s not prope-,” she tried to force out as Gendry smiled and Arya glanced at him.

Catelyn stood in shock, “she ignored me. How dare she. These boys are bastards. Does she realize how this looks! God, when will she learn to act like a lady? I’ll need to be stricter with her. Ned allowed this to happen. If he had let me be harder with her. This isn’t proper. How will she ever find a good husband” she thought in anger

“Ener is going to work you like a slave,” he said as Arya looked in worry as she gulped and Ener smirked,

“You got out of training for over a week but no more,” he teased as Robb could not help but laugh.

“Would you like to clean up?” Robb asked looking over Sansa’s muddy dress as his sister nodded,

“After we talk. I’ll clean up during Arya’s training,” she said as Robb grinned,

“Earthbending?” he wondered as Sansa giggled and Arya rolled her eyes as Ener spoke,

“No I’m Arya’s firebending teacher,” he said as they entered the castle and Robb’s eyes grew wide as he looked to Arya,

“You can firebend,” he asked as Arya gave nodded,

“Yeah. I’m getting pretty good at it,” Arya explained as Ener sighed,

“I guess you could watch just don’t distract her,” Ener gave in as Robb smiled,

“This I have to see,” he said as Arya smirked at her brother,

“Can you take off time from your Kingly Duties, Milord” Arya mocked as Robb glared,

“Of course there is time princess Arya,” he explained as Sansa squealed,

“I’m a princess!,” she shouted in joy as Arya’s face turned red as she shifted nervously as Gendry placed a hand on her shoulder.

“Avatar,” he said looking to Robb who raised his brow in shock,

“Excuse me,” he asked as Gendry smirked,

“Arya can’t be a princess. She’s the Avatar,” he said as Arya nodded her hand and Robb laughed as Catelyn gave Gendry a cold glare. Arya could not help but love the way Gendry knew the title made her uncomfortable.
Gendry turned to Arya and smiled, “Isn’t that right Milady,” he mocked teasingly as her head whipped around she glared,

“You little,” she said before letting out a sigh as they sat down at the table of the great hall and Robb asked a maid to bring food from the kitchens. Weasel was pulled to the end of the table by a maid who would watch over her while the adults talked.

As they sat down Robb looked to Sansa in wonder,

“So you’re teaching Arya waterbending,” he asked as Sansa rolled her eyes,

“No, not yet. She’s not ready to learn waterbending. Ener wants to focus on fire anyway,” she explained as Ener nodded and Arya spoke,

“I still can’t breathe fire. It’s really hard,” she said as Robb looked,

“Could I see some fire,” he begged as there mother glared and Arya smiled,

“No, you can wait until we are done eating,” Arya stated as Ener nodded,

“We are training afterward,” she said as Catelyn glared,

“Arya please you can’t be seen doing this. You’re a lady,” she said as Arya’s head snapped.

“Excuse me,” she snapped as she glared,

“It’s not proper for you to be fighting and being with Bastards,” she said as she looked to Gendry and Arya stood. How dare she.

“Don’t talk about them like that,” she said as she glared at her mother,

“I’m the Avatar I have a job to do,” she shouted as Catelyn stood herself. They were both yelling now.

“Your job is to be a proper lady and marry for House Stark,” Catelyn shouted as Arya stood up,

“Marry! Are you fucking insane? This is what I’m fighting to stop,” she said as she met her mother’s gaze, “This isn’t a discussion” Arya snapped as Catelyn’s eyes grew wide,

“Robb needs passage over a bridge. You will marry one of his sons and-” she started as Gendry moved to stand and Ener grabbed his arm. As Arya stood frozen in shock. Her eyes wide in shock as she stared at her mother. She could not believe what she was hearing. She felt anger fill her as her eyes welled with tears but she fought them back. She held her back high as she met her mother’s eyes,

“I am your Avatar and my answer is no. I broke into King’s Landing and freed Sansa with only two boys at my side. One of which is a non-bender with a Warhammer. Do not challenge me. It won’t end well for you” she said as Ener and Gendry stood up matching her stance. Catelyn looked to Arya and took a breath,
“Fine. I didn’t want to marry Ned Stark you know,” she said as Arya’s eyes grew wide. Sansa placed a hand to her mouth in horror as her mother spoke and Robb’s jaw fell open.

“But I did my duty. I married him. I gave him sons and daughters. I agreed to happily raise proper lords and ladies,” she said as Arya moved to open her mouth but her mother kept going,

“I didn’t agree to this,” she said as Arya took a step back as tears filled her eyes,

“I didn’t agree to raise the Avatar. To watch my little girl go be a wild crazy person who’s going to fight and be hurt,” she yelled before she met the Avatar’s tearful eyes,

“And I won’t be a part of it. I won’t watch you bring shame to this family and be hurt in battles no lady should be part of. Go save the world or whatever but as far I know. My little girl died in King's Landing. I hope you enjoy your stay with House Stark, Young Avatar,” she said spitting the title with disgust as she walked away from the table at an unladylike pace.

Arya stood there in shock she backed away from the table slowly. Wiping tears from her eyes as she ran out the door. Speeding herself up by digging her heels into the dirt and shooting herself forward. Sansa moved to stand as Gendry grabbed her wrist,

“I’ll talk to her,” he said calmly as she looked to him and nodded and turned to Robb who sat there in shock,

“I’m going to have a word with mother,” Sansa said coldly as she stormed from the room.

Robb fell into his seat and placed his head in his hands as Ener looked to him.

“What do you think of this,” he asked. If Robb planned to force Arya into a marriage they’d have to flee.

Robb took a deep breath as he seemed to think over his answer, “It’s not her. It’s never been her. She’s the Avatar. I don’t fully understand what it means but she’s my sister and I love her,” he said as he met Ener’s gaze, “and I’m going to support her. I may not be able to use my bannermen or the Stark name,” Robb started before he met Ener’s gazed, “But I won’t fight her either,” he said as Ener nodded.

Catelyn sat in her chambers as she the door opened and Sansa stormed in. She turned and gave her daughter a cold stare,

“Sansa it’s not,” she started as Sansa screamed,

“How dare you,” Sansa shouted as she bit back curses. She could not remember the last time she was this angry. This outraged her family. Perhaps that fateful day when she was young. With baby Arya. She shook the memory away. Arya was fine. She was safe. Father saved her.

“Sansa you know well that Arya need to gro-” she started as Sansa gave their mother a cold stare,

“Mother. I love you. But be fucking honest,” Sansa spat as Catelyn’s eyes narrowed,
“How dare you! I am your mother!” she shouted as Sansa glared in rage,

“How could you say that to Arya,” Sansa asked before she moved closer,

“Do you know how much you just hurt her. She’s been given a job. A job only she can do and she’s trying her damndest to do it right. It’s terrifying what she has to do. Everyone in the world would kill to stop her or have her in their fingers. Being the Avatar isn’t a game!” Sansa shouted in anger as she looked away sadly, “How could you tell Arya that. I don’t understand. She saved my life and she’s saving more and more people,” Sansa said as her mother glared,

“And now she can stop and do her duty,” she told Sansa who backed away in sheer shock,

“You’ve got to be fucking kidding me,” Sansa said as she started to shout, “This is her duty. She can’t stop being the Avatar,” Sansa yelled as Catelyn raised a brow,

“Why not,” she asked as Sansa gasped,

“What the hell does that even mean! The world needs the Avatar now more than ever,” Sansa tried to explain as Catelyn’s eyes grew wide and she looked away,

“Sansa. I want no part of this. I didn’t agree to mother to the Avatar,” she said as she met Sansa’s gaze, “That’s far beyond my duty,” she said as Sansa sighed,

“Fine. We are going to stay for a few days. Then we’ll be on our way. I’ll get Arya started on the basics of waterbending soon so we have something to show Jon,” she said enjoying the flash of anger at Jon’s name before she looked to her mother.

“If you can’t handle Arya being the Avatar. Fine. But I’m going to help however I can. Arya saved me. She saved me from something terrible. Joffrey raped me and Arya risked her life for me,” she said as she saw her mother gasp and moved to hug her.

“This world is terrible. It’s not fair and I think the Avatar can change that. My sister needs my help so I’m going to give it to her,” Sansa explained as she turned on her heels and walked out the door.

Gendry took a breath as he passed a pair of bannermen who pointed him to pass the bridge to the castle as he walked into the forest and found her. Arya sat around destroyed ground huffing in exhaustion. Fire burned around her as she held her knees with her arms and rested her head in them. Gendry made his way over to her as anger filled him. He could not understand why her mother had spoken like that. Hurt her like that. Weren’t mothers meant to love their child no matter what they did.

He moved to sit next to her as he frowned in worry.

“Are you ok,” He asked her in worry as Arya wiped her eyes. Ridding herself of her tears.

“It’s not fair,” Arya whimpered as he frowned as she spoke,

“All I wanted was to see my family. To be with them before I go to the wall,” Arya said as she fought back tears, “I’d stay if I wasn’t the Avatar,” she told him as he allowed his head to snap up. The thought of her staying and marrying some Lord made him sick. His skin crawled.
But she kept speaking, “And now she wants to sell me to a Frey. Take away my freedom and make me his wife. They’ll force me into a dress and have me sew and simple” Arya said lowly as her eyes gazed to his weakly has she frowned,

“That’s not me Gendry,” she said as he forced a grin,

“Well that’s not going to happen,” he said as she nodded,

“I know that but if I wasn’t the Avatar,” she reasoned as he glared,

“Then we’d make it work. Run Away,” he told her sternly as she stared in sad wonder,

“But you could make swords for Robb,” she stressed as he looked away in anger,

“Leaving you alone to travel. Forget it,” he said as Arya allowed herself a small smile,

“It’s a betrayal, Gendry. I know she never loved me as much as Sansa but this,” Arya started as her smile fell and Gendry placed his hands on her shoulders taking her back.

“Arya,” he started as he tried to find words. He had never comforted someone before. Much less a girl, “you’re the Avatar. It’s who you are and you really great at it. If you’re a mother can’t see that then. She’s the one missing out,” he said as he saw a small smile form on her face,

“Besides you’ve got Sansa, Erner, and Nymeria and they aren’t going anywhere,” he said before cracking a grin, “and you have me. The best friend,” he gloated as Arya allowed herself to crack a smile as Gendry reached in and embraced her.

“It’s going to be fine. You’ve done nothing wrong,” he told her as Arya smiled and raised her arms returning his embrace as they sat there before they pulled away and she cracked a grin,

“Thank you Gendry,” She told him gratefully as he smiled,

“At your service Milady,” he teased as her face grew wider,

“Gendry Waters!,”

Arya walked into the castle as she returned to the table with Gendry and sat down and looked at the still-hot food before them and smiled at her brother and Erner who watched in wonder.

“Where’s Sansa,” Arya asked as Robb sighed,

“She ate after talking to mother and went to clean up,” he told his sister as he frowned in worry,

“Arya are you alright,” he asked as she smiled. It wasn’t fair but Gendry was right. She didn’t need her mother’s approval. Perhaps one day she’d understand. But right now she was going to enjoy being with Robb before she headed to the wall.

As she dug into the hot bread she felt it melt in her teeth as she looked to Erner and grinned,

“You ready master,” she asked as he nodded,
“As soon as you're done,” he said as she took a few more quick bites before standing as Robb looked,

“Can I come,” he asked as Ener nodded,

“Sure,” he said as Gendry grabbed a plate of food and headed after the master and student.

Robb glanced at his mother as she walked passed them and stopped to meet where his eyes rested. Robb stopped thinking about his train of thought to take in the sight before him. He watched in amazement along with his mother at the sight of the little earthbender girl rushing a large man with kicks of fire.

As Robb looked to Gendry he saw the man’s smile,

“This is unbelievable,” he said as Arya avoided a blast and knelt down throwing a fiery uppercut.

As Ener vanished the blast he knocked her back as she landed on her butt and blushed as he reached to help her up,

“You're getting better,” he said as he smiled,

“I’m going to talk to Sansa,” he said as her eyes lit up,

“You're ready to move to Waterbending,” he said before raising his hands,

“You're not done with me. But you can start to shift focus,” Ener explained as Arya gave a mighty cheer before a bannerman approached her.

“My King, My Ladies,” he started looking to the three Starks as he looked to the King Of Winter and spoke,

“Your presence is needed my King,” the man said as Robb nodded with sight and turned,

“I need to return to my duties. If there's anything you need just ask,” he said as Arya gave a nodded before speaking,

“Could Gendry use the forge,” she asked as Gendry shot her a glare,

“Arya!, He’s a King,” he shouted as Ener laughed,

“And you're the Avatar’s best friend,” he reminded as Gendry blushed and Robb laughed,

“The forge is yours,” he said as Gendry smiled,

“Thank you my Kin-” he stopped as Arya hit his shoulder, “I mean Robb,” he said as Robb made his way inside the castle.
Arya watched Gendry as she sat outside the forge on a wooden stool. Pretending to play with the hovering rocks in between her fingers as she glanced out at Gendry as he slammed his hammer down into steel as it stung like it was singing. Arya loved the sound.

“he’s strong,” Arya thought as she felt anger-filled as he turned away. She didn’t like not being able to see him. Arya couldn’t help but admit he was handsome. She moved her head to get a better look at his chest as his muscles tensed with each blow.

“You should stand side face,” Arya blurted out as horror filled her. “Why did I say that!” she screamed at herself as he turned and frowned,

“Sideways?” he asked as Arya nodded,

“Yeah in case someone attacks you,” she lied as she tried to hide her blush, “I hope he can’t see this. Oh god he’s turning” she thought as he turned and she spoke,

“You never know when someone could attack. Right,” she said quickly before she gave a smile, “Don’t want you getting hurt,” she told him as he smirked,

“Of course Milady,” he said as she was drawn out of her trance by his words and glared at him with spite,

“Jerk,” she said as he laughed and returned to his work.

Standing Sideways.

“Gendry,” She said her voice lower than before to convey the serious tone of her words.

“Yes,” he replied as she jerked her head with a grunt to bring his eyes to her,

“I want to tell Robb the truth about what I’m going to fight,” she said slowly as he raised a brow,

“That’s fine by me but I thought you wanted to hide the truth for a while. To avoid panic. If word gets out all life could be killed. It would be ugly” he reasoned as she nodded,

“I agree but he needs to understand the importance of my job. I need to make sure he voids my betrothal to that damn Frey,” she said as Gendry nodded,

“True added to that we will need his help and the aid of your House in the battle,” he said as she nodded and he stared at her. As he sat here speaking like everything was fine guilt filled him.

He placed his hammer down putting his work aside as he looked to her.

“Could we talk,” he asked as she smirked,

“Can we. I’m not sure I better talk to you to decide,” she mocked as he frowned,

“Arya,” he whispered sadly as worry filled her.

“Is he alright?” she thought as she spoke, “Gendry what’s wrong,” she said as he sighed,
"Not here. Come inside," he said pointing to the door to the small room inside the forge where the Blacksmith would normally live. Arya almost wondered where the smith was but shook the thought away as more worried her. As they moved into the forge he closed the door and looked around slowly before meeting his gaze with hers.

"Arya… While we were in Harrenhal I was captured," Gendry explained as Arya’s eyes grew wide in horror,

"Why didn’t you tell me," she asked as he looked away,

"Sansa and Ser Ender saved me from her but I haven’t told anyone what happened," he told her softly as fear filled her at the use of the word. Her.

“She stripped me naked and had me chained to a bed. Played with my cock,” he said as Arya’s eyes stared into his. Anger filled her. She moved to speak but was cut off

“Then she put Leeches on me,” he said as she froze. She didn’t understand anymore.

“She used me for blood magic,” he said as Arya’s eyes narrowed,

“I don’t think magic exists. I need to talk to my past lives but I’ve been thin-” he stopped her a tint of anger in his voice,

“Well, the woman thought it did," Gendry snapped before she looked to him,

“Alright then. Why you," she asked as he took a shaking breath and looked away as fear filled his eyes.

Arya’s gaze softened at his fear as she placed her hand on his shoulder. It must have been a strange sight given that Arya was so much shorter than him.

“Gendry. You can tell me,” she stressed as he lowered his head,

“I know who my father is,” he said as her head snapped up and she smiled,

“Gendry you can tell me,” she repeated before adding, “It won’t matter to me,” she said as he lowered his gaze once more.

“My father was King Robert,”

Sansa entered the Great Hall as men walked out of it. Greeting her kindly as they walked by and entered the hall to see her Brother.

“Robb,” she started as he turned gave her a bright smile,

“Little sister,” he said kindly as she smiled back,

“What was the meeting about,” she asked gently as he sighed,
“Lannister soldiers have been spotted camped near the town of Oxcross. It’s a good chance to push our forces forward into the the Westerlands,” Robb explained simply as Sansa nodded. She knew Robb was King but she also knew fighting wasn’t what was needed. The Game and War had to end so the world could fight the Night King Army and Arya could defeat the Night King himself. The plan was still far off. They could not even start rallying men. Not with Arya, not even half ready to face her foe. If what Avatar Korra had told her was true. Sansa was sure she would need to master many skills before she was ready. Perhaps the glow could be mastered.

Bran Stark smirked as he avoided a whip of water from his younger brother and rolled out of the way as he summoned water from the nearby snow and blasted Rickon off his feet. Rickon let out an angry scream as Bran walked over and pulled his brother up.

“You're getting better Rickon,” he told his little brother who only glared,

“Don’t talk like you're a master bender,” Rickon chipped as Bran laughed as the two youngest Starks made their way into the hall of Winterfell.

As the sun started to set on Riverland Elmar Frey sped down the road with his father and their bannerman as they traveled to Riverrun to meet with the King In The North.

End Of Chapter Seventeen

Chapter End Notes

So the last chapter of the week and it's a sad one (sorry not sorry). I think it's safe to say the big thing here is Catelyn. Here we see she just can't handle Arya being the Avatar. She's not only the only non-bender in both her birth and married family. She's got a lot of growing to do as a character. Sansa's such a great sister. I can't wait to drive into what caused this change between them. House Frey is on their way to speak with Robb. Meanwhile, Arya And Gendry share a flirty moment. I know. I know what's up with the lack of Gendrya. It's forming and if you want an update on that and cool facts about this AU Check out my Tumblr. Leave your thoughts bellow.

Next week there will be a chapter on Monday, Wednesday, and Friday as well in honor of the holidays.

Friday's chapter will be a big one!
Chapter Eighteen Robb Learns

A figured under a cloak stared down at the castle of Riverrun. There was Robb, Sansa, Arya. Even that monster Lady Stark. They could kill Lady Stark. Tell them of her crimes. In Korra's time. No Aang's even the Fire Nation outlawed stuff things. Though Iroh spoke of Ozai. It seemed things were the same. Lords could break the rules. Burn there child's face and no one would care. But at least this. A common person would have been put in jail for such crimes. In Korra's era even a Fire Lord would be jailed for actions. the figured sighed,

"Only Iroh's teaching saves you from me. One day I'll get to you and I'll ruin you! I wonder if even the Tully will do something when they learn of your crimes"

Arya stared at Gendry with her eyes wide as he told her the story of his time with the Red Woman and as she looked to him and saw fear in his eyes.

"That explains it!," she said with a shout as his head snapped up, "That's why your master was worried to see you back in the city. He thought you left because it got out who you were!," The earthbender reasoned as he looked at her with his mouth hanging open before he closed it to smile,

"You don’t care?" he asked as Arya looked at him angrily,

"Why would you think I’d care about that," she asked slightly hurt he’d assume that mattered to her after all the time they spent together.

"Well that makes Joffery my half brother,’ Gendry reminded her as if it mattered.

“So,” Arya asked in wondered as Gendry smiled and met her gaze,

"it doesn’t matter,” he said in shock as she nodded,

"Does anyone else know,” she asked as he shook his head,

“No I’ve been scared to tell the others,” he told her as Arya placed her hand on his for a moment gripping it,

"Fool. Guess we can both tell them,” she told him as he smiled at her. As they stared at each other. Gendry moved to speak before the door was thrown open and they jumped back pulling their hands apart. Faces red like fire.

“Lady Avatar. You're Lady Sister has requested your presence,” a handmaiden told them as Gendry raised a brow,

“May we ask why,” he said as she nodded and looked to Arya,
"House Frey has arrived. Walder Frey wants to discuss the marriage between you and his son. Lady Sansa told me to tell you the discussion is going badly," she told the duo as Arya’s eyes narrowed as she looked to Gendry,

"Sounds like a job for the Avatar," he told her with a laugh as she nodded,

"I’d like to avoid creating more death between House Frey and House Stark," she said as she gave a yawn before facing the woman,

"Find Ener Storm. Bring him there. Gendry and I will go ahead," she said with narrowed eyes as she took a breath. She had no desire to face Walder Frey and her so-called future husband. She had been hoping to avoid meeting the man at all. However, Sansa’s logic was sound. Perhaps the Avatar could solve this peacefully in a way the King Of Winter could not.

As Arya entered the Great Hall of Riverrun she held her head high. Her tunic and pants new and clean with Needle at her side. Gendry and Ener at her side as Sansa moved from her place with Robb and their mother to meet the Team. Robb looked to Arya as he spoke.

"Lord Frey, may I present to you my sister, The Avatar, Princess Arya Stark," Robb said as the man watched her without so much as a hello. Arya wanted to make a comment but remembered her reason for being here.

"So you are the Avatar who took down the Kingsguard and the Queen," he said before he smirked, "I wish you were more presentable as a lady should be as this is the first time you shall meet your husband," he said as Robb sighed,

"Lord Frey I’ve said before, things have changed. This marriage is not happening," he reminded as there Mother glared at Arya in anger but said nothing as Arya walked forward to meet the Lord’s eyes. As he ignored her as if she wasn’t in the room and spoke to her brother.

"Stark you will not break our agreement," he barked as Arya spoke,

"Lord Frey. I never agreed to this marriage. I have no plans to marry anyone," she started as his head snapped to her in disgust,

"You have no choice, My Lady. We will decide your fate," he said Ener glared,

"Need I remind you that you speak to the Avat-" he started as Gendry grabbed his arm and shook his head to stop his words. Ener looked to Gendry’s face to see it nearly red with rage and understood. This was Arya’s duty.

"You’re Grace, as the Avatar my duty is to the world," she explained as he nodded slowly as she lit a fire in her hand and summoned a rock of earth to the other.

"I have no time to marry, nor do I agree with arranged marriages," Arya said as he raised a brow,

"I do not follow Avatar," Lord Frey explained as Elmar spoke up. His red with rage,

"Lady Arya. you will marry me," he shouted as Arya turned to him in anger. How dare he speak to
her in such a manner. She wasn’t some dog he could order around.

“Elmar right. Shut the fuck up,” Arya spat as the room grew quiet as Arya turned faced Lord Frey.

“If two people marry it should be out of love,” she said as Lord Frey laughed.

“Life isn’t a song My Lady,” he teased her as rage filled her. She was trying to have a conversation and he wasn’t taking her seriously.

“You're really pissing me off old man,” Arya spat as Sansa's eyes grew wide and she slammed her palm to her face as Gendry paled. Ener’s jaw slacked.

“Excuse me. How dare you a Lad- he started as she cut him off,

“Not a Lady,” she spat as he glared,

“Then what,” he asked as she smirked,

“You're Avatar,” she reminded coldly as he glared,

“I could force you,” he said as Arya laughed,

“Bring it on Old man. I’ve beaten more powerful than you and your bannerman,” she said before looking to Elmar who had entered a poor earthbender’s combat stance. His legs were far too close together.

“Oh and don’t get me started on you,” she said as his eyes grew wide,

“What,” he started as Arya spoke,

“You're an Earthbender right. Well, you're stance fucking sucks. My Lady Sister with no combat training could beat you. Tell me how much did you pay your masters to pass you,” Arya snapped as everyone stared at her. She didn’t even know what she was saying at this point. She was just talking.

“Lord Frey. Do all of us a favor and get the fuck out. I’m leaving soon and have things to discuss with my family,” she spat as Robb stood,

“That’s enough Arya!,” he shouted as her words seemed to hit her like a glider.

Lord Frey looked to Robb in anger as he sighed,

“Stark. Forget the marriage. I understand we both seemed to think we could control the Avatar. That was a mistake. Hold up you’re the end of the deal and I will not take this slight as an offense from House Stark,” he said as Robb smiled,

“Thank you, Lord Frey. You and your men are welcome to spend a few days before you leave. You will be given chambers ” he said but was shocked as Elmar turned to shout at his father,
“Father I’m meant to marry the princess don’t let this woman tell you what to do. You’re a man,” he started as Walder glared at his son,

“Shut up Elmar,” he said as he looked to Robb,

“My Son can marry Lady Sansa,” he said as Robb frowned and moved to speak as dread filled the room. Arya moved in front of Sansa and raised her eyes,

“She's with me,” Arya stated the fact as she summoned fire daggers as Erner readied his palm. Walder walked up and stood so close to Arya she could feel his breath atop her head as she looked up and listened to his words.

“I will take no slight to House Stark but what do you call yourselves,” he asked as Gendry smirked,

“Team Avatar at your service Milord,” he mocked as Walder glared,

“Then know this Young Avatar. If the Freys see you once more we will not be on your side,” he said before adding, “And Arya Stark you're a cunt,” he said with a spat as he moved to the door ordering his men to follow him as Arya sighed as he and his men exited the room. Catelyn was the first to speak,

“Seven hells young lady,” she stressed in anger as Arya sighed,

“I could have handled that better,” she said as Sansa placed her hand on Arya’s shoulder,

“Arya you're doing you're best,” she stressed as Arya sighed,

“I’m the Avatar how was that keeping the peace,” she asked as Robb sighed,

“And they tried to get in the way of you're greater duty,” he said as Arya shook her head as the door burst open and Weasel rushed in,

“SANN SANNN FOOODDDD” she cried as Sansa smiled,

“Guess I’m getting food today,” she said as Ener sighed,

“Why does she seem to like you three more than me,” he asked Sansa smiled back as Robb spoke,

“Who is the kid anyway,“ he asked. He had been wondering since they arrived but with everything that happened there hadn’t been time.

“We can tell you over dinner. It’s getting late and we have things to discuss,” Gendry said as Arya nodded and sighed,

“Could we eat in you're chambers. It’s Avatar Stuff,” she explained as Robb smiled,

“Of course little sister,” he said as the little girl let out another scream,

“Fooooolddd!,”

Robb smiled as he moved to kneel near Sansa and spoke,
“Alright little one I’ll have dinner made for you,” he said as she smiled as he held out his hand and she grasped it,

“I’m Robb,” he said as the girl grinned,

“Me Weasel, You Robb,” she said as Arya nodded,

“That’s right Robb is my brother. Sanaa’s too” she said as Sansa turned and smiled at their mother,

“Mother could you have dinner prepared and sent to Robb’s chambers. We have things to discuss and as Lady Of Winterfell you should be there,” Sansa said as Catelyn nodded her lips forming a thin line as she gazed at Arya for a moment as Robb ordered for rooms to be prepared for the Team.

As they sat around a table in the King’s chambers. Gendry entered as he was followed by the direwolves who rushed to Grey Wind as they began to sniff him. Arya laughed as she looked to Gendry’s hand to see his Warhammer held tightly in his fingers.

“I don’t like standing there while you guys bust out you’re bending,” he said looking to his friends as Sansa nodded,

“Understandable,” she said as she turned back to explaining the fork to Weasel for the tenth time as the maid tasked with feeding her turned to Sansa in anger. Clearly not happy with being tasked with the young girl.

As the maid took the girl and walked away. Arya turned to the pork before her and began to eat as Sansa looked to Arya,

“Gendry says you’ve decided to be honest,” she said as Arya nodded and looked to her and gave nodded as she looked to the King and Lady Of Winterfell before looking to the Maid,

“Could you take Weasel outside for the rest of the Dinner. We’ll let you know when we're done,” she said as the Maid glared at her but nodded muttering anti avatar insults that Arya found quite amusing.

“So the girl,” Catelyn asked softly as Sansa frowned,

“While we traveled with the Brotherhood Without Banner. We saved her,” she said as Ener nodded, “Lannister soldiers burned her holdfast to the ground. We along with the Brotherhood fought them off,” he said as Arya nodded,

“I saved Weasel from some men. But the Brotherhood didn’t like the kid slowing us down,” Arya explained as horror filled Robb’s eyes,

“They tried to have her killed,” he reasoned as she nodded,

“I fought off their leader but passed out after the fight. He was strong,” Arya explained as Gendry looked to her,
“None us know what happened next,” he asked as Arya smirked,

“The Hound caught me and we ended up traveling together,” she told him as Robb looked at her,

“You didn’t have the kid removed from here for that,” Catelyn said as Sansa shook her head,

“It was the maid we wanted gone,” She said as her Avatar sister gave a nodded.

“What we are about to tell you doesn’t leave this room till I say so,” she explained her voice cold and low causing both to nodded. As she said that she added,

“I need you to swear,” she said as Robb nodded,

“I swear,” he said right away as Catelyn seemed to freeze before looking to Arya and sighing,

“I swear Lady Avatar,” she snapped bitterly as Arya’s eyes grew hard but she shook her head.

“You know the stories about the White Walkers Old Nan would tell us,” she started as Robb nodded and the Lady Of Winterfell spoke,

“Robb had nightmares for weeks the first time he heard the story,” she said with a frown as Arya nodded,

“Well there real,” she said as Robb’s jaw tightened,

“Bullshit,” he nearly spat in shock as Arya nodded,

“While I was traveling I ended up speaking to my past life. Avatar Korra,” she explained as Robb and Catelyn nodded.

“She knows there real because she fought them,” Arya told her family as she took a breath,

“They have a leader. A master,” she said as Robb nodded,

“How could I forget. The King Of Night. The Night King,” The Winter King forced out as Sansa nodded,

“Apparently he’s a powerful bender,” she explained as Arya took a breath,

“Like the Avatar the Night King can bend all four of the elements,” Arya told her Kingly Brother who’s jaw fell,

“Billions of years ago. The world was not as it is now. There were four nations. However the Night King found a way to wipe out all life and restart the world. Korra fought him, tried to stop him and was defeated,” She explained further before she spoke,

“When winter comes they’ll be strong enough to breach the wall and will do something to wipe out all life once more,” she told them as Robb looked in horror

“So only the Avatar can stop them,” he asked in wonder as Arya nodded. Sansa turned her head and spoke,
“The only way we can do that,” she started as Catelyn said stopped her,

“Is for the Avatar to master all four elements,” she finished her daughters words as Arya nodded,

“I’ve already started my firebending training,” she said as Ener nodded his head,

“Arya’s picking up firebending well,” he reasoned as Sansa nodded. Her lips in a thin line as she spoke,

“Regardless of my feelings on the matter. Facts are Jon is the best waterbender we know,” Sansa reasoned as Robb’s eyes grew wide,

“You're going to ask Jon to teach you waterbending,” he asked in wonder as Arya nodded,

“Girls aren’t allowed on the wall,” the Lady Of Winterfell said lowly as Arya glared,

“I’m the Avatar. I’ll talk to Jon,” she said as Robb sighed,

“Arya. I don’t want to upset you,” he started as she looked at him in confusion,

“Jon took the Black. He can’t leave the wall,” Robb said as Arya glared,

“The Avatar needs him to teach her. Rules are meant to be broken,” she replied coldly as Robb glared back,

“The punishment for leaving the wall is death,” he said as Arya’s eyes glazed over,

“Kings make the rules,” she reminded him before adding,

“You’ll make an exception for Jon,” she ordered. She knew Robb would never hurt Jon. But she ordered it nonetheless.

“You ordering kings around now little sister,” he teased as Arya smirked widely at her brother. She looked to Sansa as her sister spoke,

“Arya tomorrow we will begin you're waterbending training,” she said as Arya smiled in excitement.

“I look forward to it,” she said as they went about eating their meals as they enjoyed the first real meal they had in months.

As Arya entered the chamber she had been given by her brother she opened the door as her pants were pulled. She whipped around ready to fight as she gathered fire she stopped at the sight of no one. Arya looked down and smiled as Weasel hugged her leg. Arya smiled knowing she hadn’t spent much time with the girl since she arrived that day,

“You want to sleep here,” she asked as Weasel nodded slowly and Arya smiled as the girl jumped up. Flying ten feet in the air as Arya reached up and grabbed her collar pulling her down.

“Be careful bending can hurt if you're not trained,” she explained as she took the girls hand and pulled the girl into the room.
Arya stood across from Sansa in a pool of water as she took a deep breath. Sansa looked her over as she took a breath,

“Well what do you know about waterbending,” Sansa said as Arya sighed,

“I tried waterbending with the Hound,” she said as Sansa’s eyes grew wide,

“He trained you,” she asked in shock as Arya shook her head,

“He tried. I couldn’t do it,” she said as Sansa frowned,

“Well, what do you know. What did he teach,” Sansa probed as Arya smiled lightly,

“Water is the element of change. Waterbenders can flow with great change and have great senses of love,” Arya explained to Sansa who smiled in return.

“That’s right. However, what do you know about how water is bent,” she asked as Arya raised a brow as Sansa sighed,

“As a girl, I pictured water like sewing,” she said as Arya groaned in anger as Sansa sighed,

“It’s like needlework. In and out of the fabric. Like a push and pull,” she reasoned as Arya raised a confused brow,

“Try what you know applying what I just told you,” Sansa ordered as Arya gave nod and held out her hand. She focused on the water with all her might. The water didn’t move. Staying perfectly calm. As anger filled her,

“I don’t get it!” Arya shouted as the earth shot up forming a spike as she pulled her handed back.

“Ok let’s stop for now,” Sansa said as Arya felt her cheeks burn in embarrassment.

As Arya stormed into the forge she tried to fight away the blush on her face. Failing so badly in front of her prim and proper sister made her want to scream. As she entered she was greeted with no joy at seeing Gendry but dread. Standing across from him was Elmar Frey was standing in front of Gendry in anger.

“What do you mean you won’t sharpen my sword,” he said in shock as Gendry scowled,

“You’re a dick,” he said simply as Arya started to walk up to them faster,

“Are you angry I was closer to marrying the Avatar then you’d ever get bastard,” Elmar mocked so low Arya missed the words as Gendry’s face burned with shame as Arya walked up to them.

“Leave him alone Elmar,” she ordered as she was followed by Nymeria as he turned and glared,

“A lady shouldn’t order around her husband,” he bit back as Arya glared daggers,

“I’m not a lady and I’m not getting married,” Arya reminded him as Elmar looked like he’d been slapped as shock filled his face,
“Someone needs to put you in your place,” he said as he raised his hand to strike her as he slammed his fist into her face knocking her to the ground. Gendry yelled in horror as Arya looked up and wiped blood from her lips.

“You just made a big mistake,” she whispered as she took her fist and slammed it into the ground in a mighty punch as a dome of earth shot out and slammed Elmar into the wall.

He fell to the ground as Arya stood up and created a ring of fire around his form as rage filled her eyes,

“Don’t bother any of us or I won’t hold back,” she warned as she grabbed Gendry’s arm pulling him out of the room as he stood in shock. His mouth hanging open.

As they exited the forge Gendry spoke,

“Are you alright,” Gendry asked in worry as he looked over her bloody lip and Arya sighed,

“No waterbending was horrible,” she expressed as Gendry’s eyes softened,

“You’ll get it,” he told her as she sighed,

“I’ve tried twice and nothing,” she said as Gendry smiled,

“Well, it’s nearly lunch. Why don’t we go eat with everyone and you're brother,” he suggested as Arya sighed and nodded as she smiled,

“I wonder what Enrer and Weasel have been up to,” Arya asked as Gendry smiled,

“I don’t know but we need to go feed Tito,” he reminded as she nodded,

“We should bring Weasel. She’ll enjoy that,” Arya said as Gendry nodded.

As Arya placed a mount of hay in front of Tito. Robb Stark looked in fear as his bannermen backed away from him leaving him to the Bison. Weasel ran past his legs blasting the hay up and down without control blasts of air. Gendry slid a blade down the hay as he passed more to Arya.

“Where’s Enrer,” Gendry asked as Sansa walked over to the group. Her dress reaching her knees as it shined with direwolves sewed onto them. Her hair is some northern style the Avatar couldn’t name.

“He’s sleeping,” Sansa said as Arya raised a brow,

“It’s noon!,” she nearly shouted as Arya looked to Robb who stared at Tito. Arya glanced at Sansa and Weasel as smirks grew on there faces. Gendry smiled as he grabbed Robb's arm.

“I don’t know,” he said in fear as Arya and Sansa smiled,

“Aren’t kings brave,” Arya asked as Sansa smiled,

“Who will ever want to wed a fearful a king,” she mocked as he sighed,
“Fine I’ll ride with you” he said as the girls smiled as they grabbed his arms and pulled him up onto Tito. As Gendry and the young girl followed after.

“This is a bad idea,” he said as they led him up Tito’s tail.

Robb stared in horror as the beast flew into the air. He let out a scream of joy as happiness filled him. Gendry smiled as he led Weasel to the center of the saddle as Arya and Sansa pulled Robb to the head. As the three looked out into the sky.

“You guys do this every day,” he asked in wonder as Sansa smiled at him,

“It’s the best way to travel. Fast and we are safe from being attacked,” she said as Arya nodded,

“Getting here would have taken months without Tito,” she said with a grin as she rubbed the bison’s head softly. Robb took a breath as Sansa looked at him,

“I’m sorry about mother,” he told them slowly as Arya sighed sadly,

“Not your fault Robb,” she said as Sansa frowned,

“We need to leave tonight,” she said as Arya frowned,

“You think so,” she asked as Gendry walked over with the girl in his arms.

“I agree. We don’t want to bring anyone to attack your brother,” he reminded her as she nodded,

“After Azula. With someone, I don’t think we can fight chasing us. You’re right,” she said sadly. She wished it would last longer.

“Alright let’s land and get Ener,” she said as Robb looked to his sisters,

“What do you need? I'm a King. Whatever you need will be yours,” he said as Sansa smiled,

“Food would be helpful,” she said as Robb nodded,

“Done. I’ll have food and plenty of other stuff perapred,” he told them as Gendry grinned,

“We could also use money,” he said as Arya nodded,

“In case we need to buy anything,” she reminded him as he nodded,

“As I said Arya. Whatever you need,” he told them lovingly as they smiled.

As the Team made their way onto Tito Robb passing bags of supplies up to Ener, the two direwolves climbed up the tail. Lady rushing ahead trying to outspeed Nymeria. Arya sighed as she created stairs of earth,
“That’s easier then passing it up,” Arya told them as Gendry walked down as she passed him another. Weasel rushed into Gendry’s lady with Sansa behind her tearing down her face.

“Don’t go,” she said as Arya frowned,

“Why would we go,” she asked in wonder as Sansa’s eyes grew wide,

“Oh Weasel! No I meant we are leaving. You're coming,” she said as Arya knelt down,

“We are taking you to Winterfell,” Arya said as Sansa nodded and the girl frowned,

“Then you’ll leave me,” she asked looking to Gendry as he sighed,

“We don’t want to put you in danger,” he told her as Arya wiped her tears,

“We’ll be traveling for a while and you’ll get to play with Rickon and Bran!,” she promised as the girl smiled and hugged Robb’s leg.

“thank for deing bice Rob,” she said sweetly as she chewed her last piece of warm bread as Robb rubbed her head softly. As Gendry carried to the top of Tito as Catelyn Stark approached the group. Arya wrapped her brother in a hug.

“I’ll see you in Winterfell Brother,” she said as he smiled. Sansa hugged their mother tightly as Arya turned and moved forward only for Catelyn to glare. Arya felt her heart shatter as the Lady Of Winterfell spoke,

“Be safe my love,” she said to Sansa as she met the Avatar’s gaze,

“I wish you luck. Lady Avatar,” she said bitterly as Arya nodded,

“Of course My Lady,” she said gave a poor mocking curtsy glaring up as she spat out her words.

As Arya and Sansa climbed on the Bisons head Ener let out a cry.

“Tito Yip Yip”

Theon knelt. He had a purpose here and might need Aeron’s help to achieve it. A crown was worth a little mud and horseshit on his breeches, he supposed. He had come here under orders of Robb Stark. He had chosen not to warn the Winter King. The alliance was off. Now he chose his family over House Stark. His feet deep in the earth as he remembered the might of Ned Stark’s Water. Far for powerful than his fire. He’d never been a good bender. The words ringing in his ears,

“Let Theon your servant be born again from the sea, as you were,” Aeron Greyjoy shouted. “Bless him with salt, bless him with stone, bless him with steel. Nephew, do you still know the words?”

“What is dead may never die,” Theon said never having forgotten.
“What is dead may never die,” his uncle repeated, “but rises again, harder and stronger. Stand.” Theon stood, blinking back tears from the salt in his eyes.

House Ironborn would take Winterfell and he would be with his family.

End Of Chapter Eighteen

Chapter End Notes

Pretty short chapter. Not much to say here. I hope you enjoy these Robb Chapters. We’ll see him later I promise! Let me know your theories on the cloaked figure!
A Matter Of Trust And Friendship

Chapter Notes

Bonus little Christmas gift! With the return of Azula I figured now was a great time to tell the story of her final crime before being put away for life! See the story of Azula’s final crime that made Zuko give in and send Avatar Aang and the rest of Team Avatar after his sister to take her down. Go check out Mother’s Little Monster Girl on my profile as part of the Legend Of Arya series!

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Chapter Nineteen A Matter Of Trust And Friendship

Gendry slipped his soup down his throat as he sat on a bench of earth with Erner. It had been a few weeks since they left Riverrun and unlike most times things went their way. They flew, Camped and trained. Though Arya still wasn’t able to summon a hint of water. Currently, they stayed in cold green patch miles from a small town. Close to the north. They had agreed to go to the wall and get Jon. They’d bring him to Winterfell where Arya could safely finish her training in Fire and Water. Originally they had planned to stop at Winterfell but Arya’s waterbending training was going badly. Sansa hoped Jon may have an idea of what the issue was. The plan was full proof. Weasel at his side as he fed her a spoonful of soup. As she drank the soup she looked up to him. He reached down and smiled,

“You want to play,” he asked as she nodded,

“Arya Too!” She shouted as she jumped up and down and he smiled. Weasel had taken to him and Arya. She loved Sansa and Erner but when she was scared she always came to them. She was perfect. Like Arya, she wore tunics and pants. Though she did wear dresses on occasion. To Sansa’s joy. They had gotten lighter clothes knowing as Airbender she prefers it. Her speech was improving and Arya was thinking about teaching her basic letters. If he was honest with himself he didn’t want to let her go. But right now he needed to save Arya.

“Weasel, Arya’s training right now but you can play later,” he told her as she frowned before Gendry sighed,

“I’m tired. But why don’t you go play with Lady and Nymeria,” he suggested as the girl smiled and ran off as the sound of fire tore him to the lake?
Arya was blown to shore as she let out a scream. Sansa signed as she pulled her sister up.

“That’s enough for today,” she said as Arya glared at her in anger,

“Why can’t I do it!” She shouted as Sansa frowned,

“It’s probably just not clicking,” she said as Arya snorted,

“How do I make it fucking click? Should I wave a magic wand!” She shouted as she stormed away picking up her clothes and making her way to the other end of camp. Gendry felt his heartache at the sight. He hated seeing her upset. It had been weeks since she started and nothing. He stood as he looked to Sansa,

“I’ll talk to her,” he told her as she smiled

“Thank you Gendry,” she said kindly as he walked over slowly as she placed her tunic over her smallclothes. He wasn’t surprised by her beauty. He had always known she was beautiful. But the more he watched her the more amazing she seemed. Sometimes he missed the times when it was just them. No Erner or Sansa. But now all he could do was be there when she needed him.

As Gendry sat down next to her Arya felt her breath slowing and calming.

“Hey Gen,” she said softly as he smiled,

“Gen? My Princess?” He asked teasing her with the title as he saw her freeze at the title. She hated allowing him to see her discomfort. But it was hard to hide her feelings from him.

“It’s a nickname” she answered as Gendry smiled,

“I like it,” he said before he looked to her. His eyes gazing into hers.

“Arya I understand you're not a lady but you know” he started as he sighed, “whatever makes you uncomfortable, you can talk to me,” he said as Arya sighed,
“I’m not a lady. Not a princess,” she said as he nodded. Anger filled her.

“I can’t sew and I hate dresses. I can’t simple with ladies or obey a husband. And I’m ugly. I have small teets and rough hands. I wear these bo-“ she was stopped from her rant by his words,

“I didn’t think you cared about that stuff,” he said shock clear in his voice as she gave a sad huff,

“I don’t but my mother does” she added as sadness filled her. As time passed her anger faded and was replaced by sadness. Her mother hated her. Arya had always known but to have her mother make it so clear hurt more than any burn.

“I always knew she loved Sansa more than me,” she told him as he was taken back,

“I was her problem child. I never was what she wanted. I bet if I wasn’t the Avatar she wouldn’t want me because I looked so improper” Arya said as Gendry stared,

“Your mother’s a fool. Stupid even for a lady” he joked as she fought back a grin.

“You're amazing!” He said as blood rushed to her cheeks as he talked,

“You're strong and you put yourself at risk for what you believe. You're stubborn and amazing and kind and brave” He said as Arya smiled twitched down,

“And I’m an Avatar who can’t waterbend,” she said as he smiled and boldly did what she had done weeks before and placed his hand on hers.

“Arya,” he said as he looked her over,

“It’s ok that water is hard for you besides I think I know why,” he said as she looked at him in wonder,
“Water is about change and going with the flow. Well, you’re the most stubborn person I know” he said gently as she giggled,

“Well I guess” she tried to fight his reason before he spoke,

“Plus… earth is kinda the opposite of water right. So that’s probably why it’s hard since you started with earth,” he said as Arya’s eyes grew wide,

“That makes sense!” She said as he nodded,

“I’ve been thinking about it while watching you train,” he said as he pulled his hand away as disappointment filled her and he wrapped her in a hug,

“You ok,” he asked as she nodded,

“Yeah. Sorry about dumping that on you” she said as she grinned and he laughed,

“Arya being the Avatar is stressful. There’s nothing wrong with talking about your feelings” he told her as she smiled.

“Well what about you,” she said softly as he looked at worried,

“You’ll need to tell them,” she reminded him as he nodded,

“I know,”

“I’ll be here when you do,” she said before throwing her hands up,

“This is ridiculous!” She shouted as Gendry laughed,

“What do you mea-“ he started as she glared,
“What are we doing sulking on such a nice day,” she said as Gendry grinned,

“Want to go to town! Grab some food!” He said happily as Arya grinned,

“Robb gave us a ton of money I guess we can spare for the two of us” she said as he grinned,

“Sansa and Erner will take care of camp,” he said as Arya felt her heart stop. Excitement filled her at the thought of being alone with Gendry.

Maybe If she was lucky they’d hold hands again. She told herself before giving her head a shake,

“No One walked down the streets with two other men behind her. She stalked as she glanced at the posters of the mighty Avatar. Arya Stark was her name. She knew it was wrong but she could not help but wonder why the Many-Faced God cared so much about killing the Avatar. Why did a god send them visions to kill a highborn girl of one and four? They’d likely never meet. No One looked to the man behind her. Or at least the male form he took. She had not known his true gender.

“Waif, I killed a man,” one voice explained as No One glared,

“So,” No One barked as the man smiled,

“He told me the Avatar was seen with a man called the Hound in the Riverlands,” he explained as No One smiled,

“Let’s get going. It’s been over a year. We don’t want to upset the god,” another man said as No One nodded,

“We will grant her the gift of death,”

As Arya and Gendry entered a tavern. As they sat at a table with and there water and bread was brought to them. Gendry frowned glancing at a man pushing a woman into a wall as he held her wrists.

“Arya there are whores here,” he said slowly,

“I know,” she said slowly as the man looked at her with a mischievous glint in his eyes as Arya spoke,
“I bet this is a brothel, not a tavern,” she whispered to Gendry who smirked at her darkly,

“You don’t even know what a brothel is,” he told her as she frowned,

“I do so, It’s like an inn, with girls and boys taking out their cocks,” she said slowly as blood filled his face.

“Arya!” he said in disapproval as he sighed and looked into her bread and spotted blue dots in it. As he glared,

“Is that blueberry bread,” he asked as Arya grinned and nodded as she dug in her teeth,

“What do you not like blueberries,” she asked as he scowled,

"That's putting it mildly, I hate blueberries," Gendry said gently as her eyes grew wide,

"Even worse. What kind of person hates blueberries?" Arya asked disgust ringing in her voice.

“They are gross!,” he shouted as she glared at him,

“How do I not know this after knowing you for years,” she nearly shouted as he laughed,

“I don’t tell you everything Lady Arya,” he mocked as she glared her face red,

“You don’t need to tell me everything,” she said softly. For whatever reason, she hated her own words.

“As for what you asked. The kind with taste,” he mocked as she turned frowned,

“Whatever. You talk about the other stuff but what about firebending,” he asked trying to pick the right words to avoid them being overheard. Arya smiled softly as she sipped her drink,

“Firebending is going well. Ener says I’m ready to start with water,” she told him as he grinned,

“That’s great!” he said as she smiled,

“Yeah. it comes easy to me,” she told him as Gendry smiled.

“I’m sorry,” Arya started as he frowned as he looked at her,
“You only got to work on one sword while in Riverrun,” she said as Gendry sighed,

“I miss it,” he said as she nodded,

“I know you do. I wish we could carry a forge with us,” she said as he frowned,

“That would be hard Milady,” he said gently as she frowned,

“Do. Not. Call. Me. A. Lady!” she nearly shouted as he smiled at her. She did so enjoy his smile.

“Whatever you say. Lady Avatar,” he said as she glared at him hitting his arm. He looked to her slowly. Staring her over as if taking in the sight of her the first time.

“About what you said before,” he said as blood rushed to his face as she felt the world slow, “You’re not pretty,” he said as the world crashed. Arya felt knots form in her chest as her head snapped to his in shock. She had never cared what anyone thought but his words cut deeper than a blast of fire.

“You're beautiful,” he said slowly as she felt her heart speed up as she stared at him. She felt herself smiling at his words. Joy filling her,

“What am I doing? This is stupid. This is Sansa, not me. It’s not! Why do I care about what he thinks of me?” Arya thought as a girl sat down with them.

“I’m Albreda,” she said as Arya took her in. She was older than them. With long blond locks. Her face perfect. Arya knew she was a whore.

“Hello sir,” she greeted as she placed her hand gently on Gendry’s arm. Running her perfect long nails on his skin. “I’m here to ring your bells if you’d like” she offered her voice soft and demure.

“I don’t cost much for someone as handsome as yourself,” she said slowly as Arya felt anger filled her. She thought of how she could bust out a fist of fire and kill her. She knew it was wrong but god she hated this girl. Gendry turned and met her gaze as he looked to the girl. She shifted in her seat as he pushed her arm away gently,

“Sorry, not interested. I’m with my sister you see,” he said loudly as the girl frowned. Arya felt more anger filled her. She wasn’t his sister! She couldn’t be. It would not be right.

“Come now we could go els,” she started as he glared,

“No thank you” he stressed as she stalked away.

“Why did you say that?” Arya snapped. “You’re not my brother,” she added as he glared at her angrily,

“That’s right, I’m too bloody lowborn to be kin to a Highborn Lady,” he said in anger.
Arya was taken aback by the fury in his voice. He had never spoken to her like that before. “That’s not what I meant,” she said defensively as he glared.

“Yes it is.” holding a cup of water between his hands. “Go away. I want to drink this water in peace. It’s fresh and clean. Then maybe I’ll go find that blonde-haired girl and ring her bell for her.” he said as she was taken aback as she glared,

“Gendry. You know that’s not what I meant,” she said as he glared,

“Then what did you mean!” he nearly shouted as her face grew red and fear filled her but she pushed passed it.

“I-” she tried to start before sighing, “Gendry… I just you’re a great friend,” she said with a smile as she moved her hands to the table, “and-” she started before she looked at him and took a breath,

“And I’m really sorry if I upset you. Hurt you. I didn’t mean to,” she stressed as he looked at her and his eyes softened.

“You’re the Avatar. You’re never going to really understand what it’s like to have people looking at you like you’re the lowest possible kind person in the world. You’re never going to understand what it’s like to walk around and have people judge me for how I was born,” he said before adding,

“It’s not my fault my father was a drunk,” he told her slowly. Arya gave him a stern glared,

“Gendry,” she started slowly as she thought back to her brother Jon,

“The way bastards are treated is wrong. You know I don’t care about those things. One day I want to change it so it doesn’t matter who your parents are and if they were married” the Avatar explained before she softened her gaze.

“I'm sorry really” she stressed as the anger left his eyes and he sighed,

“No, I get it. I caught you off guard,” he said as he smiled, “Besides I would not want to be your brother and I don’t think I can stay mad at you for that long either way. No matter how much of a pain in my ass you are,” he said slowly as she smiled,

“I don’t think I’d like being siblings either,” she said slowly as a young boy rushed passed them hitting their legs.
She watched him stop and pass a piece of his bread to the younger boy who seemed to be having trouble paying for food. As she watched him she took in his form. She had always known Gendry was handsome. Strong. Tall and had beautiful blue eyes. She loved the way his muscles flexed as he hammered in the forge. Or the way he smiled. The way he narrowed his eyes at those who upset him. The way she felt safe with him. She knew when he was there she could do anything. Even when she had been a little girl who knew nothing of fire. He believed in her and stood by her. Not because she was the Avatar but because she was Arya. So many looked to her and saw the Avatar. But Gendry just saw her. He didn’t care about that title and as she stared it dawned on her. She had fallen for her best friend. Gods she knew nothing about this stuff. She pushed the thoughts away as she brought a knife to her bread cutting it as she passed half to him. He smiled and she laughed,

“Giving away your food. What a moran,” she teased as he grinned. With no more interruptions, the two best friends ate their meal. Enjoying the time without their teammates.

As Arya and Gendry returned to camp she was greeted with Sansa’s silky smile. Her smile knowing as Arya tilted her head dumbly as Gendry walked over to Ener and Weasel as Sansa grabbed Arya’s hand,

“We need to talk,” she said as she pulled her away from the camp so the boys could not hear them,

“Make earth benches,” she ordered as Arya raised a brow,

“What, why,” she asked as Sansa raised a brow,

“So we can talk,” she said as Arya created benches of earth and the two sisters sat down as Sansa looked to her.

“What was it you used to say “boys are for dummy,” you would say it all the time” she teased. In all honesty Arya didn’t know she could blush as red as she was at the moment,

“Wha- what are you,” she started as her sister smirked,

“You have fallen for Gendry,” she said as Arya’s eyes grew wide,

“So what if I have!,” she shouted as Sansa laughed,

“Nothing. I just want to hear about it,” she said as Arya glared,

“I don’t simple,” she stressed as Sansa pouted,

“I’m your sister. I don’t count,” she stressed as Arya sighed,

“Fine” she said as Sansa smiled brightly.

"Tell me how you met – what were his first words to you?"

"By the Gods Sansa!” Arya Hissed. "What does that have to do with" She started before Sansa cut her off

"Just!” Sansa hit the air between them with a swipe as if bending a sword of water. " Give me
something,” she begged as Arya sighed before giving a gentle smile Sansa had never seen grace her face before speaking,

“We met in King's Landing at his masters store,” she said as she smiled,

“I was looking around and bumped into him. He introduced himself and I told him who I was,” she said as Sansa raised a brow. Not shocked in the slightest her sister had been in the streets of steel.

“You told him who you were,” she asked as Arya smiled,

“I don’t know why. I just really trusted him,” she said softly as Sansa laughed

“He called me Milady when he learned who I was…. I punched him,” she said as Sansa laughed, Sansa’s smile fell. "Honestly, Arya. You are so hopeless," she said before adding,

“When you like a boy you should try not hitting him,” she said as Arya glared,

“Oh shut up,” she said before sighing,

“Then the Goldcloaks found me,” she said as Sansa’s eyes narrowed as she saw Arya smile one more before she jumped in,

“Did he defend your honor,” she asked

"Defend my –" Arya rushed out her words in shock before adding, "Get any and all romantic songs out of your head. Gods be damned Sansa,” she added softly before she narrowed,

“The fool tried to help me. Stabbed one of the gold cloaks,” she said before smirking,

“Then I used earthbending to save him,” she said as Sansa sighed,

“Of course you’d be saving the man,” she teased as Arya glared.

“After we beat them. We ran away,” she said as fear filled her,

“He was there when,” she asked as Arya nodded,

“He helped me get away and we protected each other,” she said before shaking her head with a laugh,

“No that’s wrong. I protected him,” she said slowly as she smiled,

“But he kept me from thinking about father. Kept me focused,” he said as Sansa smiled,

“Good, How’d he take you being the Avatar,” she asked as Arya laughed,

“Well he figured it out after Kings Landing,” she said as Sansa smiled,
“No man or woman could do what you did so it was easy to do,” she said as Arya smiled,

“Yeah I guess,” she said as Sansa smiled,

“Well what are you going to do about it,” Sansa asked as Arya looked at her appalled,

“I don’t know! I was hoping you’d tell me. Boys are your thing,” she complained as Sansa smirked,

“Yes boys are my thing. It went so well for me. My strong dashing prince,” she said with a frown,

“Sansa come on- help me out here! Sansa! Come on please!”

The Team kept traveling as they slept atop Tito. It was about two weeks after their talk Gendry pulled Arya aside on the back of Tito as they flew in the sky. Enrer, sat at the hem guiding the bison. The ground below was frozen. Arya and Sansa donned Grey Starks cloaks given to them by their brother. His and Erner’s wordless. The cloaks warming them as they sat high above the clouds. As close to the wall as they were the icy air was painful to the skin. Sansa at the back of Tito sewing away at something he could not place. When not failing to teach Arya waterbending she had been working on something but had refused to tell them anything about it.

“Alright. Gendry I promise they won’t care,” she told him as he called them to the center of the bison. Weasel playing with a doll in the back as she looked to the adults in wonder. As they sat around each other he gulped as Arya shot him a shy smile,

“Do you remember when I was captured by that woman,” he asked as Ener nodded,

“Yeah you didn’t have your hammer and we had to save you,” he told him with a smirk as Sansa frowned,

“Something was bothering you. Something you hid from us,” she said as he felt fear filled him as Arya took to his defense,

“Gendry found out something personal and was freaked out. He was scared to death to tell me,” she said as Sansa looked at her appalled,

“You know what it is,” she asked in shock as Arya nodded,

“I’ve known for weeks,” she said as she placed her hand on his shoulder,

“My father is King Robert. I’m his bastard,” Gendry told them as they stared in shock.

Erner looked in shock as understanding filled him as if something finally clicked in his mind,
“That’s why you're master seem worried you returned to the city!” he reasoned as Gendry glanced at Sansa who looked at Gendry deeply as he took a deep breath,

“That means you're Joffery’s brother” she said simply as Arya froze. She had not thought of Sansa’s reaction. Only she knew of what Joffrey had done to Sansa. She turned and faced him,

Gendry looked in worry as she smiled,

“That’s terrible. You poor boy! Gods being related to Joffery is worse than death if you ask me!” she said as he let out a deep breath,

“I was worried you’d rejected me,” he said as she glared at him,

“Not your fault. Robert was a drunken cheat and Joffery is just a prick” she said as Gendry smiled,

“Thank you,” he said as she smiled at him before shooting a smile to Arya. She turned to Enner and looked at him confused,

“What did you mean before,” she asked as he sighed,

“Just that Gendry’s master seemed really worried about him being back in the city,” he explained as Sansa nodded,

“Joffrey would kill him if he knew,” she said certainly as Arya glared,

“I need to take him down,” she said as Gendry shook his head,

“You're not ready. You need to master the elements first,” he said as she nodded,

“I know Gendry,” she said as he smiled at his friends.

Arya looked on in wonder as the wall came into view. The others watching from behind her. Enner and Gendry’s jaws slacked. It was massive. They could see it’s top from atop Tito.

“It must be 700 feet tall,” Sansa said quickly as Arya gave a nod. She didn’t understand how it held back the Night King. Why could a bender not bring a part of it down. It didn’t make sense to her. She wondered about the idea of talking to Korra. Perhaps she would know.

“It’s pretty!” Weasel shouted as she moved near the edge before Gendry pulled her back.

As they flew Sansa looked over the side in wonder as they flew to the wall. When they saw several towers. All shooting into the air. They knew from stories that Castle Black wasn’t really a castle. It had no walls. Only stone towers and the very wall itself.

Gendry spoke,

“How do we know he’ll be there,” he asked as Enner looked forward,
“If he’s such a good waterbender he’ll be there,” he said as Sansa nodded and he added,

“I never thought I’d be here,” he said as Sansa nodded,

“You! I’m a girl!” she shouted as Gendry laughed,

“Girls aren’t allowed here right,” he asked as Arya nodded,

“I know it’s bullshit,” she snapped. Another thing men had girls didn’t. Another thing the Avatar should not have allowed. What was balanced about that.

“Yes it’s where the best are kept,” she said as Arya smiled. Jon was her favorite brother. He would mess her hair and play with her. Spar with her as he would Robb or Bran. He understood her. Respected her when no one else did. He would not turn her away. He would join them as her master. She was sure of it. She moved Tito to the ground as they landed outside the massive gate to Castle Black.

As they landed the members of Team Avatar made their way to the gate Weasel holding Gendry’s hand as two guards looked at them in worry. The direwolves at there master's side. Their eyes were wide at the sight of the woman and child.

Arya took the front as she looked at the men,

“We request entrance,” she said as one of them stepped forward holding not a sword but a glider. As the other man allowed fire to cover his blade.

“Why,” he asked coldly as Sansa reached for her waterskin as the men smirked,

“Ladies here to join the Night’s Watch,” the man mock before looking to Enrer and Gendry,

“You boys should not have let them come. Women are not allowed here,” he explained as Sansa glared at him,

“I’m a top-notch waterbending. As she is a master of earth. We can take you together,” she reasoned as the man laughed,

“Of course you could My Lady,” he teased as Gendry glared,

“Don’t talk to her like that. She’s a great bender,” he shouted in defense as Enrer nodded,

“These two are stronger than most knights,” he explained as the man smiled as if listening to a good joke.

Arya stepped forward,

“I don’t like doing this,” she said before she held her gaze,

“I’m Arya and I’m the Avatar and you will let us enter,” she ordered as the men burst into laughter,
“You're the Avatar! Lady Arya Of Winterfell!” they said as one spoke. The same as before,

“Why would she come her-,” he started before a blast of fire flew passed his head as she jumped up kicking her foot into the dirt as a spike of earth burst from the ground. Knocking the Airbender back,

“Avatar,” she said simply as they stared in wonder at her. Having never seen anything like her. They turned and smiled at each other as they called for the gates to be opened and Team Avatar entered the wall.

Jon Snow packed the last of his gear into his bag as he sheathed his blade. He moved to ready his horse to set out beyond the wall. After his uncle Benjen Stark vanished. Lord Commander Mormont had made the decision to send a team north of the wall. However before he could mount he heard it. Shouting

“The Avatar is here!”

He stopped as he turned and saw them. Standing in the center of the land was his little sister. Behind her to his shock was Sansa Stark. With them were to men. Along with a little girl He had never seen any of them.

Arya made a move to rush forward and hug her brother as Sansa send him a nod. He looked down as he took her in his arms. Embracing her tightly as he glanced at her side,

“You still have it,” he asked as she pulled away and nodded,

“Of course I want to learn to make a fire sword,” she said as she wiped tears from her eyes. Jon let out a laugh,

“So you are the Avatar,” he asked as Arya nodded and stepped back and moved to the side.

“Jon I’d like you to meet Team Avatar,”

Chapter Nineteen End

Chapter End Notes

Hey guys! Hope you enjoyed this one! It’s a pretty fun one. Arya and Gendry’s are really the main focus here. Not much else to say. I hope it works. It’s cute? I also had a lot of fun doing Arya and Sansa's talk. It's fun to write them being sisters! The big thing here is the reminder of the Faceless men sent after Arya by Koh who seems to have ties to The Many-Faced God and of course the arrival at the Wall! THAT MEANS IT’S TIME FOR SOME JON!!!!!!! The next chapter is massive and partly the reason I did those extra chapters. It’s also one of two chapters where I barrow super-strongly from an Avatar Episode. Both of which are in my top ten episodes. You also may have seen there is now a Legend Of Arya Series. As I'm writing the story I'm seeing there are some ideas I have for one-shots in this world as to not drag down this
story! Anyway hope you enjoyed it! Go check out Mother’s Little Monster Girl for a deeper look at Azula!
The Avatar State

Chapter Notes

Note in this story the return of the Avatar slowed things down a bit at the wall. The Nights Watch is being more careful. As is the Night King. So they have yet to go out looking for Ben Stark as left later than in canon. So Jon hasn't left the wall yet. This is just me delaying events so Arya can be around for things she needs to be there. Sorry for any confusion.

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Chapter Twenty The Avatar State

After being led into the chambers of the Lord Commander Mormont by Jon Snow. Arya sat herself down with the members of Team Avatar as Lord Commander Mormont met her gaze. Jon and Sansa at her sides. Gendry and Erner with Weasel at the back. Jeor Mormont, also known as the Old Bear, was the 997th Lord Commander of the Night's Watch and a powerful Airbender.

“So Lady Arya,” he began as he narrowed his eyes,

“What brings the Avatar to The Wall,” he began as Arya took a breath. She needed to choose her words carefully,

“Can’t a girl visit her brother,” the Avatar jabbed as he glared forward,

“We’ve been having problems with the Wildlings,” he told her softly as she narrowed her eyes,

“I’d hoped you’d come to help us put them down,” he said as Arya glared. Gendry moved forward,

“What have they done wrong!” he yelled in anger as Erner glared,

“Shut up Gendry,” he stressed as Arya met the lord's gaze,

“I wish to speak to my brother. I don’t how much help I’d be anyway. I’m still training,” she stressed as the man looked to Jon. An amused grin on his face,

“I’ve heard of you're power,” he stressed as her eyes grew wide,

“What,” she asked in wonder as men enter the room. Jon’s eyes grew wide with fear his brother filled the room.

“Your eyes glow bright white and you gain powers of the gods. Enough to level Kings Landing,” he reasoned as Jon moved forward,

“What are you getting at my Lord,” he asked slowly as fear filled his face,
“Stand aside Jon. You serve the Night’s Watch. Not The Avatar,” he growled as Jon seemed to freeze. Sansa glanced at Jon and nodded,

“We can handle this,” she said as Jon nodded and stepped back.

“With you're power we could wipe out the wildlings once and for all,” he explained as Arya narrowed her eyes,

“No. Absolutely not. I will not attack the wildlings,” she said as he frowned,

“Come now. My Lady,” he started before Arya stood and moved from her chair,

“I’m not going to fight the Night’s Watch. But you will stop this talk. Right now. End Of Discussion,” she said dragging out her words as Team Avatar walked passed the men and to the door. Sansa turned and faced him,

“We will be dining with our brother if that’s alright,” she said as the Lord gave a cold glare,

“Avatar. We’ve been keeping them at bay for hundreds of years! You could end it,” he tried to reason as she shook her head,

“My answer is no,” The Avatar snapped as Jon followed her out the door pushing passed her friends to match her pace. His face red with embarrassment,

“I’m so sorry Arya. He had no right,” he told her as Arya grinned to him,

“It’s alright. I just want to talk to you brother,” she stated as he frowned,

“Yes I’m looking forward to hearing about what you’ve been up to,” he said, glancing at her Team as Gendry waved at him.

“Let’s talk in the yard,” Sansa said as Weasel nodded and looked to her,

“Food!” she shouted as Jon laughed and reached down to ruffle her hair,

“Who are you, little one,” he teased as she pouted,

“I’m Weasel!” she shouted as she jumped up and down and Arya smiled as she put her hand on Weasel’s head.

“We saved her from some Lannister soldiers a few months back,” Erner explained as Arya smiled and placed her hand on her head,

“We are going to drop her at Winterfell after we talk with you,” she explained as he looked to Sansa who was glaring at Arya,

“Arya, she needs food,” Sansa said as Jon smiled and waved his hand calling someone over to them. As he yelled a large fat man came rushing up to them,

“Jon is this,” he started as Jon nodded,
“Arya, Sansa this is Samwell Tarly. He’s a good friend of mine,” he explained as he turned to the man as Arya gave an Avatar’s bow,

“Arya Stark,” she greeted as Sansa ever proper curtsy as Gendry gave a grin,

“Gendry Waters,” he greeted as Ener smiled,

“Ener Storm,” the firebender said as Sam smiled to Arya,

“It’s an honor to meet you. Lady Avatar,” he said before turning to Jon who spoke,

“You think you could take little Weasel to get food,” he asked kindly as Arya smiled and knelt down,

“Would you like to meet Jon’s friend,” she asked slowly as the girl nodded and held out her hand,

“Nice to meetcha. I’m Weasel,” she said as Gendry smiled and looked to Arya in pride,

“She’s gotten better at talking,” he said as Sansa laughed,

“Well she’s meeting more and more people,” she said softly as Ener nodded,

“Gendry and Arya also talk to her all the time in camp. Must help,” he said as they turned away and their faces burned red.

Sam took Weasel’s hand and the two walked away slowly. Jon turned and met there gazed as he led them to a bench as they sat down and he looked to Sansa in wonder,

“How’d you get away from King's Landing,” he asked as Sansa smirked and pointed to Arya,

“My Heroic Avatar,” she joked as Ener laughed,

“Please Gendry and I saved you. Arya got beat up,” he teased as Arya turned to glare at him,

“Shut the fuck up!,” she shouted as Gendry laughed and looked to Jon,

“We saw Robb and Lady Stark a few weeks ago,” he said as his eyes grew wide and he looked to Sansa,

“And you left,” he asked in shock. The Sansa he knew was far too proper of a lady to choose to travel on a sky bison.

“I’ve joined Arya’s team,” she said as Jon laughed,

“Why do you even need a team little sister,” he tried to understand as Arya frowned,

“I have a job to do,” she said as Jon frowned and moved to ask as Arya shook her head,

“Not here. To many ears,” she said as Jon nodded and he looked to his sisters and smiled,
“I’m sorry,” he said softly as they looked in shock,

“I should have gone south with you. Saved father,” he said as Arya shook her head,

“There was nothing you could have done Jon,” she said. Sansa looked away as she added to her sister's words,

“We all have our own roles in what’s to come. You’ll find yours,” she said simply as Gendry smiled,

“That was wise Sansa,” he said as she blushed,

“I just said what I thought,” she reasoned as he laughed once more. And so with that, they spoke of their stories. Arya spoke of her and Gendry defeated an evil spirit. How they saved Storms End. Meeting Ener. There travels west. Arya didn’t talk about her words with her past life. Jon spoke of his trip to the wall and taking his vows. Meeting Sam and the happenings North Of The Wall and the new mission. But he spoke nothing of the dead. Which took Arya’s interest,

“The Lord talked about that,” she said gravely as Sansa nodded,

“It sounds like the wildlings are running from something,” she reasoned as Gendry’s eyes grew wide as he looked to Arya,

“You don’t think-” he started as Ener gave a cold nodded,

“Most likely,” he said he looked to Arya,

“So what are you going to do. Arya,” he asked as she sighed,

“I don’t know. But I do know I can’t le-” her words cut off as Sam was thrown in front of them by two older men. Each with swords covered in fire. Sam looked at them in terror as the words left his mouth,

“The Commander has Weasel!,” he yelled as fear filled Arya’s heart. Anger bursting from her words,

“What!” she shouted in horror as the team stood,

“He said to bring Team Avatar to the training grounds or she’d be killed,” Sam shouted in worry as Arya stood and faced Jon. Her eyes narrow,

“You're boss better have a good reason for this,” she warned as the Team rushed off. Jon and Sam behind them.
“Alright, asshole. You have my attention,” she said spitting her words in sheer rage. Mormont narrowed his eyes at Jon but pushed his words aside as Team Avatar readied for battle. Elements and Warhammer ready. Arya simply removed Needle as she dug her feet into the dirt. As he walked near them. Closing in on Gendry.

“Something is happening,” he started as he narrowed a glare to Arya as he spoke his words,

“And you have the power to end it,” he stressed as Sansa glared. Rage filling her own eyes,

“By committing genocide,” she shouted in anger as Ener nodded,

“Sorry but that’s not goin-” he was cut off by Arya as she met there foes eyes,

“I already gave you my answer,” she said as he frowned and spoke darkly,

“Why yes, Lady Arya you did. But with your power we could end the mission of the Night’s Watch by killing all the wildlings with no trouble,” he reasoned as men around them started to mutter. As if the idea appealed to them.

“Something is happening and you know what. Help me kill the wildlings,” he said as she narrowed her eyes,

“Oh fuck off. I can’t even use those powers knowingly only when me or those I love are in danger,” she shouted in anger. Her throat is burning.

“Then you leave me no choice,” he said sadness in his voice as he pulled Gendry to his chest like a man bound a woman before throwing him into the air. As he threw his arms in a sway, forming a bubble of air around him as his mouth was forced open.

“Glow it up now or I kill your little friend,” he said as her mouth went cold. She looked to see Sansa moved to strike only to be bound in earth by five earth benders. Ener moved to shoot a blast of fire but was stopped as a man pulled Weasel in front of him to block the blow. Earth binding him as well.

Arya jumped forward slamming her non-sword hand into the dirt as she sent spikes of earth flying to do of the men. However, she felt earth wrap around her feet as two of the men smirked. Another man shooting a massive wave of water around her binding her body in icy bondage. She saw Gendry’s face turn blue as she let out a roar of fire.

“LET HIM GO” fear filled her. Without air Gendry was going to die.

“Glow!” he shouted as Arya’s eyes welled with tears as she closed her eyes. She didn’t have a choice. She had to use the power to save Gendry. But how. She tried to squeeze them shut in sadness as no power overcame her.

“PLEASE” she cried out.

“ No No No. Not Gendry oh god please no!” she thought in terror as his teeth turned blue.
“I don’t see gods before me” he mocked as he released the grip as Gendry’s eyes snapped shut. His body is dropping to the ground. Arya’s eyes grew wide. The men smiled as the ice fell to water. Crashing with her to the ground. He looked down at her tear-filled face as she looked up. Her eyes are bright white.

Sansa let out a scream as Jon took a step back as wind formed around Arya as she slammed her fist into the ground creating a massive landslide that blew the ground fifteen feet into the air to the edge of the wall behind them. Fire burst from the Avatar’s hands like whips as she blew the men away like flies as she forms a vortex of air and launched herself into the sky. Mormont eyes grew wide as he smiled,

“YES,” he shouted as a spike of earth ran into a man’s chest. Killing him instantly. When the white powerful eyes turned to him fear filled him like a snake. He knew he had made a mistake as he flicked his hand and air returned to Gendry as he shot up taking a deep breath.

“It was not real death. Your boy is unharmmed!” he shouted on deaf ears as the wind grew stronger and water from the snow merged with the vortex of air. Creating a strange combo of the two.

Gendry looked in horror as his eyes met the Avatar as life left her eyes.

Arya felt her spirit pull from her body. Shooting to the ground as she found herself wearing a grey dress that reached her knees and her hair reaching her shoulder. Her hair was styled in braids. Well kept and groomed. However, it was all alight pretty blue as a blue creature. It looked like a large dog. Crouched in front of her. She knew who it was without thinking,

“You're Naga! Avatar Korra’s Animal Guide. Like Nymeria and I,” she asked as the creature barked.

“Polar bear dog understood,” she said as she climbed onto it’s back as it broke into a run. Naga ran up the wall and into the sky as she ran above the clouds. As they rushed passed the clouds Arya found herself pushed back as Avatar Korra appeared in front of her. As if a ghost.

“Hello, Arya. It’s time for a talk,” she said gravely as Arya gave a nod and they soared high in the sky.

“You’re glow. That is known as the Avatar State,” Korra started as Arya gave a nod and moved to speak but Korra raised her hand as if telling her not to. So Arya obeyed.

“The Avatar state is a defense mechanism, designed to empower you with the full power of the Avatar Spirit and the skills and knowledge of all your past lives. The glow is the Avatar Spirit lending you it's and their power. In the Avatar State, you are granted near-limitless power and with the skills of your past lives you can never be stopped,” she explained as Arya let a smile start to form,

“But you are also at your weakest,” Korra explained as fear filled Arya.

“If you are killed in the Avatar state, unlike with me it will be permanent,” Korra started as confusion filled Arya. “The reincarnation cycle will be broken and the Avatar will end,” Korra explained as understanding filled Arya and she gave a firm nodded,
“Korra I need to get back,” she said as her past self gave an understanding nod,

“Yes but first a word of advice,” she started as Arya gave a nod,

“The white walkers are beyond the wall. You must act with great caution,” Korra told her as Arya nodded,

“Thank you Korra,” Arya told her as she felt her body pull away as she enjoyed the sight of the Avatars smile.

Arya felt her eyes shot open as she shot up and looked around. Men stood trying to walk on limps as Gendry knelt at her side worry in his face.

“You're alright,” he shouted as he hugged her as she nodded,

“Korra called for me,” she explained as Sansa, and Ener stared wide-eyed. Gendry didn’t seem to care content with holding her in his arms. She could not help but enjoy his embrace. As she saw Mormont limped over to them.

“What the fuck is wrong with you,” Gendry shout as he moved her form so they could both face the Lord.

“Lady Arya I’m sor-” he started as she glared,

“Are you fucking insane! You tricked me into the fucking Avatar State,” she shouted in rage before taking a breath,

“You're said to be a man of honor . Why,” she asked as he slacked his legs down,

“I’m worried,” he started as she looked at him in understanding. If what Korra said about the walkers was true then everything made sense. The Wildlings were running from them. That’s what was happening. Arya took a deep breath and considered her choices. The Wall and The Night’s Watch played a role in keeping the walkers out. They had to work together.

“Lord Mormont. Never mess with me or my friends or family again and I will forgive this” she said as Sansa stared in horror along with Jon and Ener. But to her shock, Jon forgetting his vows spoke first,

“But Arya. He tried to kill you,” he shouted as Arya nodded,

“Yes, but he was right. There is something coming and I know about it. His plans are wrong and will not be allowed. But I learned things from this so I will forgive this action,” she said as she sadly pulled herself from Gendry’s embrace and looked to the commander. As she took a breath,

“If he allows Team Avatar to join him on his mission,” she stated as he narrowed his eyes,

“Why the change of heart My Lady,” he asked slowly as she shook her head roughly,

“I need to make sure you don’t hurt anyone,” she said slowly as he narrowed his eyes,

“You don't trust me,” he asked as she raised a brow,
“Fair point Lady Avatar,” he reasoned as Arya turned to Gendry and the others. Looking to Jon,

“Give us time. We’ll be ready to leave soon,” she said as he nodded. A frown forming on his face,

“Will you tell me what’s coming,” he asked as Arya froze. She didn’t want to lie to Jon. But she
knew he took the black. She could not risk him telling anyone. They weren’t ready.

“In time,” she reasoned as he nodded and Arya knelt down next to Weasel.

“Are you ok Weasel?” Arya asked worriedly as the girl nodded,

“Yes they didn’t hurt me,” she said as she hugged Arya’s leg tightly. The Avatar smiled,

“Good,” she said as she took a breath. Ener walked over to her,

“We need to regroup,” he said as Arya and Sansa nodded and Gendry sighed,

“How about on Tito,” he asked as The Commander coughed,

“You can use my chambers,” he said slowly as Arya shot him a grateful nod.

Team Avatar sat around a fire in the chambers of the old bear. Sansa leaned back as she glared at
Arya,

“So you met with Avatar Korra,” she asked slowly as Arya gave a slight nodded. Earning looks of
shock from the others.

“When my eyes glow. It’s called the Avatar State,” she explained lowly as if not to be overheard. Erner raising a brow,

“What does it do,” he asked as the others smiled at the idea of learning about her great power.

“The Avatar State is meant to protect me. It lets me have the full power of the Avatar spirit and all
my skills from past lives,” she explained as Gendry jumped,

“That’s why you can bend things like Water and Air in it,” he asked as she nodded,

“Exactly since others can do it,” she said as Ener gave a nod of understanding,

“Makes sense. Is that all,” he asked as Arya shook her head,

“The Walkers may be north of the wall,” she said as dread filled the room. Terror flying down
Sansa’s spine,

“But that means that the Night King” she started as Ener nodded,

“Is out there,” he said in worry as Gendry just stared at her in fear.

“Arya you need to think about this,” he said worriedly as she shook her head,
“I don’t trust the Night’s Watch to make the right call here. I need to find out what’s going on with the wildlings,” she said as Gendry sighed,

“Arya. I get that you’re worried but,” he was cut off as she glared,

“If the commander wants to hurt them. Then I have to keep them safe,” she said as Gendry gave a soft smile,

“Ugh,” he complained as Sansa grinned,

“Helping people it’s what we do,” she reminded as Enrer nodded,

“Team Avatar won’t leave these guys behind,” he said before glancing at Weasel and speaking lowly,

“We can’t bring Weasel North Of The Wall,” he said simply as the Arya sighed,

“We don’t have a choice after today I can’t trust them with her,” she said angrily as Sansa gave a nod. Gendry smiled,

“We’ll protect her. We’ll make sure she’s always with one of us,” he said as Arya nodded and stood up,

“Let’s go,” she said as they headed for the door.

To the dismay of Team Avatar, they found themselves looking like fools in front of the team put together by the Night Watches. Tito refused to fly into the air. As Sansa left out a sigh and she petted Lady’s head.

“It’s too cold,” she explained as Eddison Tollett raised a brow looking over the beast,

“I saw it fly earlier,” he asked confusion filling him as Enrer nodded as Nymeria rubbed herself into Arya’s leg.

“As you go higher it gets colder,” he explained as Thoren Smallwood’s eyes grew wide in horror,

“It’s already fucking cold as shit,” he said as Arya nodded placing a gloved hand atop the direwolf.

“Yes. It was already getting harder for Tito to fly before,” she explained as Gendry placed his hand on the bison’s nose.

“Could you carry Weasel. We can take horses,” he said as the bison licked him mightily. As four horses were brought over the Team mount the beasts as the girl bent herself up to the top of the sky bison. As Arya looked to Sam she asked,

“The white tree right,” she asked as he nodded,

“That’s our first stop. We need to find out why there abandoning their homes” he explained as he added, “My Lady,” as Arya glared in rage. But said nothing the gates of the wall opened and the horses and sky bison sped off. Rushing into the cold snow. North of the wall.
End Of Chapter Twenty

Chapter End Notes

So I love this chapter! It's simple and takes a large inspiration from book 2 episode one. The Avatar State. This is rare. I don't like doing this but it's one of my favorite episodes. Lord Commander Mormont was given a chance to solve the issues of the Night's Watch forever. The plan itself is pretty good. Use an Avatar State Powered Arya to kill his foes. Arya, of course, said no. Overall pretty simple chapter. I hope you guys enjoyed this! Next week. Arya travels with the others north of the wall.

This is the last chapter of the holiday special. Meaning next week we return to one chapter a week sadly. But I hope you enjoyed these passed two weeks!
Chapter Twenty-One Beyond The Wall

“This shit is weird,” Jon thought as he stared at his youngest sister. Throwing her arms up in anger as she stood apart from the group. He could tell by the sight that she was attempting to bend water. He wondered if she had come to him for training. The idea filled him with worry. What would he do if she asked. He’d never been able to say no to her. He had taken his vows but still. She was his little sister. His favorite of his siblings. As fire burst from her hands. He frowned as Sansa met his side. Hugging her arms for warmth. As she turned and gave him a sad frown,

“Arya wants you to be her waterbending teacher,” she said, confirming his suspicions. Jon sighed as he moved his lips to speak. Looking over Sansa. She’d always been a great bender. There was a reason Robb and Him had avoided upsetting her. So her word meant much to him in matters of water

“How long,” he asked the obvious as his sister gave a sight,

“Over a month. I’ve tried everything. You're better than me. Always have been. Maybe you’ll have better luck,” she sighed sadly. Her eyes filled with shame. Jon could tell she blamed herself for Arya’s troubles,

“Don’t sell yourself short. You're a great healer and you're skills rival you're brothers,” he said as she sighed,

“With making pretty things of ice. Useless in the face of a master,” she said as anger filled Jon as he took a breath and spoke calmly,

“Just because you can’t fight well doesn’t mean you're any less of a bender then I am,” he said as she shook her head,

“But I’m not a master,” she said hanging her head, “and Arya needs masters. Not ladies,” she said as she walked back to the camp. Her feet sinking into the freezing snow. As he turned his gaze back to Arya.

“Don’t sell yourself short”

He wasn’t sure what to feel as she changed her tune and gave quick kicks of fire. His sister had only recently shown power unlike any other. The Avatar State she had called it. As a child, she had been different. She was wild even as a baby. Never staying in one place too long. When she had vanished at night at the age of three. The whole family had been sent into a spell of worry. He almost laughed at the picture of a young Sansa. Her pretty dress knee-deep in mud. As she shouted into a large pond of mud. As if Arya would pop out of it. No one had been ready for her to return with a direwolf pup in her arms. Named after a Queen. Her new best friend. Lady Stark tried to fight it but Arya had lost it in a way he had never seen since. The idea of parting with the wolf
seemed to make her ill. She ran with her wolf and dressed like a boy. Wanted to learn to fight and swing a sword. Had taken to earthbending in ways that sent Lady Stark up the wall. He frowned. Thinking of the look of dismay and rejection on Arya’s face when her mother screamed in anger over her newest move she’d used to knock Robb down in a match. Telling her that fighting wasn’t ladylike. Now they all knew. This new title of Avatar. Gendry and Ender had filled him with stories of Arya’s adventures. He couldn’t help but feel pride but he wasn’t a fool. She was training for something. He was her brother. He was meant to protect his sisters. He and Robb had been told from the day Sansa was born. But now he wasn’t sure he could protect her. And he didn’t know how to feel about that. He could only be grateful that she had found great friends. Now he had to have an answer ready. When she asked if he didn’t have something he would not be able to tell her no. He would not dishonor his vows. He could never face his father if he did. But he also could never tell Arya no. If he was her only choice. If she looked him in the face and told him she needed him. His vows would mean nothing. He could never say no.

Arya Stark didn’t think much of the village of Whitetree as Ener and Her dismounted and allowed their feet to sink into the snow. Gendry away with the brothers of the Night’s Watch as Sansa sat atop Tito with the young airbending. Ready to lower them down.

The village was made up of Four one-room houses of earthbent stone surrounding an empty sheepfold and a well. Above the village was a massive weirwood. The biggest Arya had ever seen. The face seemed to drag her very soul into it. As if reaching to speak to a child. She was joined by Jon and The Commander.

“An old tree. Old, old, old.” Mormont said as Arya gave a sharp nod. She could feel it’s age in its mere presence

“Powerful. I think it’s spiritual,” she explained as they looked at her confused as she placed her hand on it and a smile filled her face as warmth filled her body. Good. The Tree was good. Just a spiritual tree. Nothing more. At least as far as she knew.

Thoren Smallwood dismounted beside the trunk as Sansa and Gendry met them. Gendry holding the tiny bender in his arms as the man spoke. “Look at that face. No wonder men feared them when they first came to Westeros. I’d like to take an ax to the bloody thing myself.” Thoren remarked as Arya rolled her eyes as Jon spoke

“My father believed no man could tell a lie in front of a heart tree. The old gods know when men are lying.” As Arya snorted but made no comment. She now more than ever wanted to talk to her past lives about god. Was there a god? She didn’t know. She knew she could find the answer.

“My father believed the same,” said the Old Bear as Sansa sighed

“Let me have a look at that skull,” she asked as they all raised a brow as she glared,
“I’m healer,” she reminded as the Old Bear grabbed the skull much to the anger of the Team.

“The wildlings burn their dead. We’ve always known that. Now I wished I’d asked them why, when there were still a few around to ask.” the Old Bear said coldly as Arya sighed.

“Wish that bones could talk. This fellow could tell us much. How he died. Who burned him, and why. Where the wildlings have gone.” He sighed as Arya’s eyes narrowed before his words.

“The children of the forest could speak to the dead, it’s said,” he was stopped by Arya,

“Not possible,” she stated as he raised a brow.

“How would you know that,” the Old Bear asked her as Arya sighed,

“Perhaps for a small few. But spiritual power of that level belongs to the Avatar,” she said as she tried to explain what she just knew was a fact. Unable to put in words how she knew as the Old Bear just gave a nod of understanding.

As Ary and Ener followed Jon and Eddison Tollett. Arya choosing to travel with her brother as Sansa, Gendry and Weasel made their way with the others.

Whitetree was the fourth village they had visited and it only made Arya’s blood grow colder. She let them speak but she was almost sure what had happened. The White Walkers. The idea filled her with rage. These people needed help.

“What do you think happened to them all?” Jon asked.

“Something worse than we can imagine,” suggested Dolorous Edd as Erner coughed. Likely thinking the same as her,

“We’ll figure it out,” he lied. They had to be sure before they sent the wall into a panic. That the Walkers were attacking. They knew they were on this side of the wall. But not if this was them. Not for sure.

“There were wildlings at Whitetree only a year ago,” Thoren said as they returned to the massive tree to meet with the others.

“This girl,” she said pointing to Arya with a jerk of his hand,
“Was a song favored by little girls up until recently,” he said coldly

“One thing hasn’t changed,” Mallador said before adding “Fewer wildlings mean fewer worries. I won’t mourn, whatever’s become of them. Raiders and murderers, the lot of them.” he explained as anger filled Arya’s blood before she spoke her voice cold as ice,

“I just want to remind you. Those are human beings,” she said as they looked at her in fear as Mallador nodded,

“Of course. Bad ones,” he said as Arya smirked,

“Like you lot at the wall. You kill. So you’re murderers. This right now is a raid isn’t it,” she said lowly as they stared wide eyes as she spoke.

“Wildlings are people. I’m there Avatar just as much as I am to the rest of this world. Don’t forget that,” she explained slowly as he gave a fearful nod.

“We might camp here tonight,” Smallwood said as Gendry gave a nod,

“Tito is tried,”

The Old Bear glanced up, searching the sky

“No, Giant, how much daylight remains to us?”

“Three hours, my lord,” he replied as the Old Bear nodded slowly as Arya glanced at him,

“Tito needs to rest,” she repeated as Jon moved,

“Arya please,” he said as she glared,

“How far,” she asked as he sighed,

“We’ll press on north. Only a few miles” Mormont told her calmly. “If we reach this lake, we can make camp by the shore. We have a good amount of waterbenders. We’ll catch a few fish Jon, fetch me a paper, it’s past time I wrote Maester Aemon.” he told the Avatar as she glared madly at him but nodded. As Weasel moved to Arya.

“Arya. Can I practice like you,” she asked softly as Arya forced down her laugh,

“Really now. How’d you like to practice,” she asked as the girl smiled,

“I want to walk and jump,” she said as she jumped up shooting air from her feet as she flew above
Arya’s head,

“I don’t see why not. Just stay near one of us alright. We need to be able to grab you if you fall,” she said before Sansa nodded,

“And don’t go too high,” she warned as Weasel screamed and jumped up. Shooting passed their heads.

As The Old Bear handed Sam his written parchment Arya dismounted her horse as Ener, Sansa and Gendry passed four horses to another three men. Out of the two hundred with them. Allowing them to walk with the little girl. The men of the Night's Watch glaring at them. Jon matching their pace.

During the day they traveled down roads guided by the maps found by Sam. At night they camped below the starry sky. The Men Of The Night’s Watch enjoying the sight of the Avatar training. As she tried to bend water to no effect. As Jon watched her scream in anger before turning to train with Ener in the art of fire. He wondered if he should say something. But chooses not to. He still doesn’t know what’d he say. Now was not the time.

They had left Castle Black in high spirits but as time passed they waned. Jokes were tossed less. Tempers high. Only Team Avatar remaining is high spirits as if expecting something to happen. As if ready. Soon Jon once more in awe of his sister as he watched her work.

Two of his brothers had started to fight over a piece of bread. Unsure who had the claim to it.

“You had bread earlier! I touched it as well. It’s mine!,” he shouted as the other man glared,

“No I didn’t you must have been confused with someone else,” he replied bitterly as the other man glared,

“There’s not a lot of us. You lousy,” he started as Arya stepped between the two her eyes firm,

“Both of you need to calm down,” she said as she looked at the bread and smiled,

“Why don’t you split it,” she said before she smiled,

“No good is coming from fighting,” she tried to reason as she cut the bread and the two men huffed storming off with their bread as Jon smiled and glanced at her,

“You do that well,” he told her as she smiled,

“I handled it better than I did House Frey,” she explained as he smiled,

“You're going to do better and better,” he told her as Arya nodded.
As they neared Craster Keep. Arya thought about what she knew of the place. Craster was a wildling who lived in his Keep, along with his daughters and wives. When his daughters grew old enough he married them, and then incestuously fathered new children with them. Arya cringed at the thought. She considered stepping in. Perhaps if the woman didn’t want it she would be forced to make a move. She didn’t know enough but knew bad things were coming as her horse met Jon’s as she rode with her brother. After seven empty villages, Even Team Avatar had come to fear finding Craster’s as dead and desolate as the rest. The more she saw the more sure she was of the events. The more sure she was bad things were happening.

Gendry sat on Tito Playing with Weasel as Sansa slept. Having spent most of her time with the child atop Tito. Ener was riding beside Tito keeping pace. Arya didn’t think much of it though.

Thoren swore that Craster was a friend to the Watch,

“The man’s half-mad, I won’t deny it,” he’d told The Avatar, “but you’d be the same if you’d spent your life in this cursed wood. Even so, he’s never turned a ranger away from his fire, nor does he love Mance Rayder. Besides, he'll want to meet you. Can’t think of one who doesn’t,” he explained as she nodded.

As Arya entered the keep along with Jon and the Old Bear her Team behind her. She could see his shock at the sight of the girls before him as she gave an Avatar’s Bow and the Old Bear spoke,

“The Avatar. Arya Stark, Craster,” he said holding his arm to her as she nodded. Shooting him a smiling,

“Nice to meet you,” she said with a smile as he stared in wonder,

“So the stories are true they’ve reached even here,” he said as he looked to the Old Bear,

“Now what do you want,” he ordered as the Old Bear spoke,

“Have you seen Stark,” he asked as the wild man shook his head.

“I have not seen him for some time. Years,” Craster explained as the Old Bear nodded

“Ben was searching for Ser Waymar Royce, who’d vanished with Gared and young Will,” he said as the Wildling nodded and Arya spoke,

“Lives are on the line. Please if you know anything say it,” she asked kindly. She needed information.

“I don’t know what you want to hear. Avatar,” he sighed

“When Ser Waymar left you, where was he bound?” The Old Bear said as Craster gave a shrug.
“I have better things to do than tend to the comings and goings of crows,” he told them as Arya glared in anger.

Mormont leaned forward. “Every village we have passed has been abandoned. Yours are the first living faces we’ve seen since we left the Wall. The people are gone . . . whether dead, fled or taken, I could not say. The animals as well. Nothing is left. And earlier, we found the bodies of two of Ben Stark’s rangers only a few leagues from the Wall. They were pale and cold, with black hands and black feet and wounds that did not bleed. Yet when we took them back to Castle Black they rose in the night and killed. One slew Ser Jaremy Rykker and the others came for me, which tells me that they remember some of what they knew when they lived, but there was no human mercy left in them.” he said as Arya froze.

They had not told them that. She looked to Jon with a burning glare as he shot her a guilty pleading frown. As if begging her to not be angry with him. This changed everything. These were walkers. Servants of the Night King. She knew he lived. Azula had been sent by him. They could no longer pray it was something else. She glanced to see her teammates white and pale as they knew they were near her strongest foes men. Now she could only listen to the men as they spoke. Waiting for the right time to step in. Then there was still the matter of his wives.

“We’ve had no such troubles here . . . and I’ll thank you not to tell such evil tales under my roof. I’m a godly man, and the gods keep me safe. If wights come walking, I’ll know how to send them back to their graves. Though I could use me a sharp new ax.” He sent his wife running with a slap on her leg and a shout of “More beer, and be quick about it.” he said coldly as Arya moved forward. With Team Avatar. The words spoken forgotten,

“Don’t speak to her like that,” Arya warned as she glanced at the woman and Craster gave her an angry glare. As if trying to strike him down with it,

“You dare,” he started,

“I won’t let you mistreat her. I’ve heard about what you do with your kids. If I find out this is not consented then perhaps I’ll take you down,” she said as the Old Bear stared at her in horror as he narrowed his eyes,

“I’m sorry if my actions offend you. Avatar,” he expressed as if trying to avoid battle with the Avatar. Gendry stepped forward,

“She didn’t ask for words,” he said as he held up his hands,

“I don’t want to fight,” he said as Arya glared,

“Promise you’ll let your kids go free and stop marrying them. Then I’ll let you go off. Unless you want to fight me here and now ” she said as he nodded,
“I’d rather not fight you,” he pleaded as if he knew of her power first hand.

“No trouble from the dead, but what of the living, my lord? What of your king?” Jarman said carefully as the wilding laughed,

“That Mance Rayder? King-beyond-the-Wall! What do free folk want with kings? There’s much I could tell you o’ Rayder and his doings, The empty villages, that’s his work. You would have found this hall abandoned as well if I were a man to do such. He sends a rider, tells me I must leave my own keep to come beg at his feet. I sent the man back but kept his tongue. It’s nailed to that wall there.” He pointed. Arya felt sadness at the sight. That man would never speak and had only been following orders. This man seems to know things. She needed him alive. But still, she wanted to take him down. “Might be that I could tell you where to seek Mance Rayder. If I had a mind. But we’ll have enough time for that. You’ll be wanting to sleep beneath my roof, belike, and eat me out of pigs.” Craster told them in anger as Arya nodded

“That would be wonderful Craster” Arya as he nodded,

“One night. That is all,” he said as the Old Bear nodded before the wild man spoke

“Any man lays a hand on my wives, Will lose their hand,” he said as Arya glared at him in anger.

“No one will try. I’ll make sure of it,” she said as he nodded,

“Thank you Avatar,” he said as she gave him a curt nod.

Arya laid back into Nymeria fur as she met her best friend lovingly. She looked up and smiled as Ener sat down next to her. Holding out a blanket from Tito. As she took it and wrapped herself. She allowed herself to glanced up and smile,

“Something big is coming,” he told her as she nodded,

“Yes. But we’ll do our best,” she said with a hint of worry in her voice.

When Jon found a girl shouting at Ghost in terror. Worry and guilt-filled him.

“He won’t hurt you.” He could see the wolf had stolen food from a hatch,

“He must have been hungry. We haven’t seen much game.” Jon whistled. The direwolf bolted down the rabbit as he walked over to him.

He looked her over. She seemed of fifteen or sixteen years in age.
“Are you one of Craster’s daughters?” he asked as she sighed sadly.

“Wife now,” she said as he narrowed his eyes,

“My sister might help,” he said as she looked at him confused and he laughed,

“My sister is Arya. The Avatar,” he explained as she nodded,

“I’ve considered it,” she said as he nodded and didn’t press further.

She wiped her hands on her skirt.

“M’lord—”

“I’m no lord,” Jon said right away as others came up to them crowding around, drawn by the woman’s scream

“Don’t you believe him, girl,” called out Lark the Sisterman,

“That’s Lord Snow himself,” he explained as Jon wished for his sister. Wasn’t this what the Avatar stopped.

“Bastard of Winterfell and brother to kings,” Chett mocked,

“That wolf’s looking at you hungry, girl,” Lark said before adding an evil grin “Might be it fancies that tender bit in your belly.”

“You're scaring her,” Jon warned

“Warning her,” he replied

“We’re not to talk to you,” the girl remembered suddenly. Jon moved to stop her but she was already gone. He wondered how anyone could be so cruel.

When Arya awoke atop Tito the following morning having slept outside as neither she nor Sansa wanted to sleep with the men of the Night’s Watch. as Gendry shook her she looked into the pink sky as he spoke,

“Arya time for breakfast,” he explained as she made her way down Tito to the ground. Where they sat around a fire. Sansa and Ener seemingly talking about the south and Storm’s End. Laughing
over Renly and Joffery’s differences. Jon waiting on a log for her and Gendry. As she created a bench of earth for the three of them.

“Lord Snow,” a female voice called as Arya turned her head to see a pregnant woman.

“We ate the rabbit if that’s what you came for,” Jon said with great guilt.

Her arms closed over the swell of her belly.

“Is it true, m’lord? Are you brother to a king?” she asked

“A half-brother,” he admitted. “I’m Ned Stark’s bastard. My brother Robb is the King in the North,” Jon explained, “

“Is it true she’s your sister,” she asked looking to Arya who raised a brow as she looked away from her food and Jon nodded,

Why are you here?” he asked

“The fat one, that Sam, he said to see you. He gave me his cloak, so no one would say I didn’t belong,” she said as Gendry jumped in

“Won’t Craster be angry with you?” he asked in fear as Arya nodded but the woman laughed bitterly,

“My father drank too much of Lord Crow’s wine last night. He’ll sleep most of the day.” she reasoned as they nodded.

“Lady Avatar I beg you,” she started as Arya raised her hand,

“Don’t beg,” she smiled before speaking,” what do you need,” she asked slowly as Gendry nodded.

“Take me with you, when you go, that’s all I ask,” she asked as Jon frowned,

“As if that were nothing,” he thought
Arya looked to her in wonder as she spoke,

“I’ll even marry your brother. My father has nineteen—” she started as Arya spat out her water in disgust,

“Don’t talk about marrying Jon, please. Ew. Fucking gross,” she said with disgust as Gendry laughed out loud.

“Black brothers are sworn never to take wives, don’t you know that? And we’re guests in your father’s hall besides,” Jon reminded as she laughed,

“None of you took his offer. Besides I ask in the baby’s name,” she explained as Arya’s eyes narrowed. So she was pregnant.

“What’s your name,” Arya asked in wonder as she smiled

“Gilly, For the gillyflower,” she told her as Jon smiled,

“That’s pretty,” he said as Arya laughed. Knowing if Sansa was listening she’d have been proud.

“What are you scared of,” she asked slowly as Gilly looked down,

“For the baby, not for me. If it’s a girl, that’s not so bad, she’ll grow a few years and he’ll marry her. But Nella says it’s to be a boy, and she’s had six and knows these things. He gives them to the gods,” she explained as Arya’s eyes grew wide in horror.

“What gods?” Jon asked in wonder as she spoke

“The cold gods,” she said. “The ones in the night. The white shadows,” she explained as Arya froze. Her blood running cold as the name slipped off her tongue

“White Walkers,” she whispered. Caster had lied.

“What color are their eyes?” Jon asked her.

“Blue. As bright as blue stars, and as cold.”

Arya knew in her soul that was true. She could feel it inside that it was a fact.
“Will you take me? Just so far as the Wall” Gilly asked as Arya smiled,

“No,” she stated as everyone stared in shock,

“We’ll take you passed it,” she said with certainty as Jon stared at her in horror,

“Arya you can’t,” he started,

“If we don’t a baby could die,” she said simply as he glared,

“Little sister,” Arya shook her head,

“I don’t work for you Jon,” she said as he sighed,

“Thank you so much Avatar!,” Gilly said as Arya laughed,

“Just call me Arya. You can travel with us north and then back,” she said as the girl smiled.

Jon glared at her,

“We are here to fight them not save them,” he expressed as Arya glared,

“What are you saying,” she asked coldly,

“You need to understand the way things work,” he tried to reason as she shook her head,

“I won’t turn away a pregnant girl in need. That will never ever happen,” she said sternly as Jon laughed,

“Guess as always I can’t tell you no. I’m not a part of this though,” he said as Arya gave a nod,

“Of course,”

The Old Bear was by no means pleased with the Avatar’s choice to bring Gilly along with them. However, having no desire to fight the Avatar after witnessing the full power of the Avatar State he agreed. Sansa could tell he was planning a battle with Mance Rayder. Gendry had expressed worry with Arya’s choice. However, Arya was clear in her choice.

Currently, the group sat above a hill above a dense forest. She could fear Arya’s nerves from a mile away. Her rage at her inability to bend water filled the Avatar with anger. She knew today was the day Arya was going to talk to Jon. The mission was taking too long. Ener and Gendry were worried the Night King would realize Arya was near. If he had been able to defeat Avatar Korra. Who Sansa assumed had mastery of the Avatar State. With power like that she knew none of them would stand a chance of defeating him. The dead perhaps. But a man with the power to rival the Avatar State.
Never.

She wasn't ready.

Sansa was taking out of her thoughts as she looked down from Tito at the speaking Old Bear. The team’s little airbender sleeping in Gilly’s arms.

“Yes, this place will do.” The Old Bear as the men came to a stop.

“What about water, my lord?” Jon wondered.

“We crossed a brook at the foot of the hill.” The Lord said as the Avatar glared,

“That’s too far for any one to go alone. Far too risky,” she said stubbornly as the Old Bear growls,

“You really piss me off you little bitch,” he snarled as he met her gaze and she glared back.

“Not really my problem you're an asshole,” she said as he glared,

“I have half a mind to send you away,” he said as she glared,

“I won’t be here much longer. I need to move on. After I talk to Jon,” she said as the man nodded at her. His eyes filled with anger. Sansa wondered if past Avatar had gotten this treatment. She moved forward to slide down Tito,

“Though we expect you to hold your word,” she stressed as he gave a nod,

“I will try to avoid hurting the wildings,” he said as Arya glared,

“Please,” she pleaded as she walked passed him and grabbed his arm.

He turned as he met her eyes and she spoke,

“Jon it’s time we talked,” she said as Sansa watched her half brother and sister walk away. There voices low. Gendry and Ener looking in worry. Sansa prayed he said yes. This wasn’t working.

Arya matched Jon’s pace as she created two chairs of earth and they sat down overlooking the top of the hill. As she sighed,

“Jon why didn’t you tell me about seeing the White Walkers,” she said as he raised a brow,

“The Dead,” he asked as she nodded,
“Arya my Lord ordered me not. It’s not your business,” he said slowly as Arya sighed,

“You're wrong. It's mine more than anyone’s,” she said as she looked to him,

“I made Robb and,” she paused before speaking her words bitter, “Lady Stark. Swear to keep their words hidden,” Jon was taken back the way she spoke of her mother and her tone. But nodded,

“Arya you have my word,” he said as she breathed in,

“When I went west and talked to Avatar Korra. She told me something. Billions of years ago. The world was made up of four nations. The Avatar protected the. However in Korra’s old age. A great evil rose. The leader of the White Walkers. The one who rose the dead. The Night King.” Arya said as he stared in horror.

“The Night Kings lives and when winter comes he will kill the world. All life will die,” Arya said as he looked down in horror as understanding filled him,

“Only the Avatar can save us,” he said as she nodded,

“That’s why I need a wate-” she was cut by a scream. The two stood and rushed out to something Arya would never forget. At the top of the hill stood easily five hundred white walkers and a handful of Wight's. Arya looked to Jon and took a breath,

“Time to get to work,” she said as she pulled out Needle and spun it around. Jon watched in wonder as fire coated Needle and Arya held it at her side as she dug her feet into the ground. Burning off her gloves as she launched herself to the others. Landing with a crash between three brothers of the Night’s Watch.

Gendry grabbed his Warhammer as Ener entered a stance. Sansa placed her hands on her waterskin as she looked to Gilly.

“Not a bender,” Gilly said slowly as Sansa nodded.

“Weasel stay here,” she said jumping down.

Team Avatar stood with the Night’s Watch as one of the White Walkers stood at the front,

“Come with us. Avatar,” the Walker snarled as Jon pulled longclaw and summoned water around it. The Old Bear allows air to coat his blade. Arya slammed her foot down sending the walker flying back with earth as she smirked,

“Theirs five hundred of them. Less of us,” she said as she looked to Gendry and smirked as he spoke,

“Yeah but we’ve got you Lady Avatar” he teased as she blushed beat red,

“Oh shut up Gen,” she shot back as she rushed forward. Charging the walkers with Needle coated
in fire.

Arya avoided a walker as she slashed down. It’s body burning with fire upon contact as she smirked throwing her body to the ground as she sent a spike of earth into it’s burning body. It hit the ground. It’s body kept moving. It’s body burning as her eyes narrowed.

End Of Chapter Twenty-One

Chapter End Notes

This chapter was a lot of fun! Arya's causing Jon a ton of trouble. Maybe this is why most Avatar don't have siblings! Gilly is traveling with them right now and Arya's about to battle the dead. The Night King knows she's there and has sent an army after them. I hope you guys enjoyed.
Chapter Notes

This chapter is a bit shorter than normal so double upload!

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Chapter Twenty Two The Rising Dead

Jon blocked a blade as he summoned the snow. Creating a wave of water pushing a large mass of the dead into the side of the mountain as he froze them to the wall. He turned to see a blast of fire burn apart ten more as Ener met his pace. Glancing behind Ener. He saw a sight he could not believe. His oldest sister stood. Thirty of the dead around her. He knew right away it was a Water cloak. A skill he took months to master as a child. She gripped two dead women with her water arms as she swung them to the sides. Slamming into more of the dead. As they fell more rose. Dread filled him as he saw a spike of earth slam into the chest of one as he saw his little sister match his pace.

“They don’t die,” Arya snapped as he gave a curt nod as Gendry slammed his hammer in a Wight running at the Avatar. Arya swung a flaming Needle into the chest of a walker as she let out a roar of anger. Slashing her flaming blade to lop off ahead. Jon could see fear spread to Arya’s face as the blue fire flew past them. Arya turned and her eyes grew wide as she looked to Jon.

“Azula,” she said slowly as the fire princess smirked,

“I must say you’re a powerful little girl,” she mocked as she shot a blast of fire at the Avatar. A stream of water shot in front of her blocking the blow. Sansa stood next to Jon and spoke,

“Arya, Ener, Gendry. Help the Night’s Watch. Jon and I got this,” she said matching her brother’s gaze as he nodded. As the three rushed to aid the brothers of the Night’s Watch. Sansa and Jon raised their hands.

Sansa pushed her water arm forward gripping Azula’s right arm as Jon rushed forward. Coating his right arm in ice as he moved to punch the woman. She smirked as fire burst from her hand and flew at Jon.

The bastard Stark moved to the side as she flipped up. She smiled as she rolled back and swayed her arms left and right. Lightning formed around her fingertips as time froze. Jon froze in horror at the sight of the Mad King’s Power. Targaryen. She pushed her perfect nails forward sending lightning out as it flew into Jon’s chest.

He felt like his body was on fire as he was thrown to the side. Sansa’s eyes grew wide with anger tears as she let out a scream and forced herself forward with a wave of water. Easily towering over the firebending as she flew high in the air atop her wave. Blowing passed the dead like her childhood dolls. As she stood in front of Jon she raised her hands as she cut down one after another. As she smashed it over the mountain. Jon watched unable to think. Twisting and turning in pain. As Sansa blasted most of the dead off the mountain with ease.
“How could I never know,”

The Old Bear looked in shock as his jaw slacked from his own battle as his own white walker stopped.

“She’s the most powerful waterbender I’ve ever seen” he shouted in shock as Sansa rushed forward grabbing a walker's neck as she pulled the ice from his neck and turned it into a blade. Shoving it into his chest. However, another dead jumped on her as more followed as she was piled upon. As Jon crawled over to his sister and tried to create a whip of water as pain filled his form.

“SANSA!” he yelled in horror as the dead piled her.

They were going to die.

Arya turned as dread filled her as she blast another walker off the hill as she and Sam were pushed to the end of the cliff. She glanced at Gendry who was trying to breath in the cold air. Ener fighting as he was overtaken. The Night’s Watch tired. The walker smiled as it spoke,

“You're going to die. Today Avatar” it hissed as she closed her eyes as she waited for the pain to come.

But it never came.

As Arya opened her eyes the remaining walkers seemed frozen. There icy bodies shattering into ice like glass as she looked at Gendry who held his hammer in confusion,

“New Avatar Power,” he asked as she looked in wonder,

“I didn’t do that,” she said slowly as the dead fell shattering into nothing.

Azula watched in wonder as she met the gaze of a cloaked figure. Her eyes wide as she stared. A smile forming on her face,

“You ruin everything with kindness. I’d expect this of an Avatar. But a human as evil as you. Not even I would do what you did,” she said as the water blasted her off the edge of the cliff. Jon’s vision blurry as he tried to view the figure. The figure turned and glanced at him and Sansa as it tossed them a waterskin,

“Heal your brother. Little one,” it said kindly as Sansa stared in shock. Unable to even make out its gender. It raises its arms and created steam of water to block his blurry view and vanished into the night. As the figure faded. He stared in wonder at the bender who had saved them all.

Sansa summoned the water as she started to heal Jon and stared where the figure had stood. A figure whose waterbending surpassed her father and Jon’s by far. Who seemed to bend the icy bodies of the dead. Something no one else was able to do. As she healed Jon she wandered.

“What just happened,” she asked no one.

Arya forced herself up as she sat with the Old Bear. Arya sighing as he spoke,

“Who was that,” he asked as she shook her head,
“No idea,"

“They were strong. Likely one of the best benders alive. Clear trained to fight the dead,” he said as Arya nodded,

“But how is that possible,” she said as he glared,

“You're the Avatar. You tell me;” he spat as Jon limped over to them.

“Arya,” he started as she raised her hand,

“We are leaving,” she said as the others made their way over to them. Team Avatar stood before Jon as Arya met his gaze,

“Jon I know now is not the best time,” she started as he took a deep breath,

“But what I was staying before the attack,” she started as he spoke cutting her off,

“You want me to teach you waterbending,” he started as she nodded and he looked at her face and spoke her answer.

Aemon Targaryen smiled as the door closed. Leaving him alone in the chamber with a cloaked figure.

“Have you learned anything,” he asked as the cloaked being shook its head,

“No My Master and I are at a loss,”

“The move you used. You can’t use it a second time can you,” he asked as the figure sighed,

“The seal on the wall was what allowed me to do it” they offered as Aemon looked away,

“And the seal is growing weaker” he offered as it nodded,

“Yes. time had taken its toll’

“You're master won us the battle last time,” he said as the figure laughed,

“Master Iroh does his best but he can no longer leave the spirit world. Last time took a great tax on his form” the human said as the Targaryen nodded,

“You saw them then,” he asked as the human nodded,

“The Starks being at the center of all this is ironic isn’t it,” he asked as the human gave him a small smile,

“You have no idea,” the human said as the Targaryen frowned,

“I’m too old to be of use to the Order,” he said as it nodded,

“You're never too old to be a Lotus,” it said as he smiled,

“That means a lot coming from the student of Iroh. Master Grand Lotus,” he said as the human grinned,
“I do my job. Once more my job is to aid the Avatar as it was in the Masters time” it said as the elderly man laughed,

“Yes, just be careful. I don’t want you hurt I could never forgive myself. Not after I let h-” he said as the figure snorted cutting him off,

“Please. I should have died. Korra failed. It’s amazing we were given a second chance,” it said as he nodded,

“Do you think Arya can defeat him,” he asked as it nodded,

“Yes and the Order Of The White Lotus will be there to aid her,” the human said as he nodded,

“And we will follow you. The first true Grand Lotus in billions of year,” he said as it smirked,

“I was always spiritual,” the human said as Aemon smiled,

“You’re here for something. It’s not like you to leave Iroh’s side,” he said as the human nodded,

“I need information,” it asked as he laughed,

“For Iroh or you,” he asked as it glared,

“Shut up. You know what I want,” it asked as it smiled,

“Yes and I’d never say no I made that promise the day you came to me and told me you’re story”

“Why did you believe me,“

“I kept up to date on the happenings. There were rumors,”

“Most of them are bullshit,”

“I know more than anyone alive I know,“

It sat on a chair next to his bed,

“Tell me”

“It’s hasn’t been that long,”

“As much as you can please. I’ve been waiting for this for over ten years,”

“Alright, I understand,”

The elder smiled as he looked to its face and went on to speak.

End Of Chapter Twenty Two
Hi! I hope you enjoyed the chapter! Honestly, the next few chapters are slightly shorter than normal so I'm thinking of doing double chapters next week as well. Just for this week and next week! In terms of production, I'm nearing the end of the story. I'm also planning another Oneshot!
Chapter Twenty Three Master Sansa

“My answer is no,” he said as Arya’s eyes grew wide. She felt like a sword had pierced her heart.

“But” she stuttered in sadness as Jon looked to her,

“I’m not the right one to teach you waterbending,” he said slowly as he took a breath. Arya looked confused. Opening her mouth to speak as he kept going,

“I always thought Lady Stark was a fool. Wasting you,” he said meeting Sansa’s gaze,

“You are the most powerful waterbender I’ve ever seen,” he said slowly as she was taken back,

“Jon I’m honored you think that but that’s not me,” she said daintily as Jon raised a brow,

“Sansa you defeated more dead than anyone besides Arya,” he stressed as Sansa looked in horror.

“Jon don’t you dare use me as an excuse not to train Arya I’ve been failing to teach he-” Jon stopped her,

“We both know you're not the reason. Whatever the issue is on Arya’s end. Even she knows that” he said as Arya gave a nod,

“Jon please reconsider. Sansa’s a lady,” Arya stressed as he smirked. He pulled water from his waterskin and blasted Sansa back. Sending her slamming into a tree,

“Oh really then,” he mocked as she stood and raised her arms,

“You're going to teach Arya,” she shouted in anger as he shook his head,

‘Make me,” he asked as he summoned water around his body and rushed forward as Sansa pulled the snow up forming a sheet of ice. She swiped her arms as she sent out disks of water. Jon lowered his head avoiding a disk. As he summoned a large amount of water and forced it at Sansa like a bullet. She raised her hands forming a gauntlet of ice on both hands as she was pushed back.

“You're problem is you think you're not strong or skilled!” Jon shouted as she slipped to the side. Summoning a wall of water. The snow giving them nearly unlimited water.
“You need to admit you're strong,” he said as Sansa’s eyes grew wide. As if it was hitting her she was fighting equally with Jon. That was when she saw his nervous eyes. As he rolled to the side. She formed an ice dagger and rushed forward going into strike him as he formed his own and blocked her blow.

Arya watched in shock as they parried each other blows with ice daggers. Sansa taking her right leg and slamming it into Jon’s side. As she lowered her arms freezing the snow as he slipped falling down. As he fell Sansa was knocked back as water shot from Jon’s waterskin and shot her into the air. As he slammed into the ground Jon moved forming cuffs of ice around her hands as he fell to his knees.

“Holy fuck,” he said as the ice turned to water and Sansa stood up. Breathing lightly as if not exhausted.

“Why were you holding back,” she asked stupidly as he looked taken back,

“Gods woman! I wasn’t! You're a more powerful bender,” he snapped as she took a step back,

“But,” Jon smiled facing Arya,

“I have my place here. Sansa’s destiny is to teach you waterbending. Her understanding of water surpasses mine,” he said as she sighed,

“Jon. I don’t know advance moves,” she tried to excuse as he laughed,

“Sansa. I know you watched Robb and I train. You know the moves” he said as her face turned beat red. Arya turning to her with anger,

“Oh you can watch boys learn combative waterbending but I’m improper for wanting to use a sword,” she snapped as Sansa glared,

“I didn’t do it! I just like hearing about waterbending!,” she snapped at her younger sister as Jon smiled,

“That’s the real reason you're so good at waterbending. You just didn’t want anyone to know. Cause it’s not ladylike,” he teased as her ears turned red.

“I just love waterbending,” she said as Jon smiled,

“I always knew you were a great waterbender,” he said as he turned to Arya,

“I need to stay here,” he said as she spoke,

“But,”

”I made my vows Arya,” he teased as she nodded,

“I can’t stay. Not with the Night King After me,” she said as Jon nodded,
“Go to Winterfell and leave Gilly with the boys. Bran will keep her safe,” he said as Ener nodded,

“We need to go soon,” he said as Sansa looked to Jon,

“I will teach Arya,” she said as he smiled ,

“Good,” he said as Arya and Sansa smiled at one another.

“We’ll leave tonight. Tito will have to tough it out so we can fly out of the wall by morning,”
Gendry said. Team Avatar nodded as they went about their business.

“You’re awfully quiet. Are you okay?”

Ener voice broke Arya from her task of loading supplies on Tito. Her head-turning as she glanced at her master and nodded,

“Thinking about what happened. They were after me,” she said with guilt as he sighed angrily,

“It’s not your fault Arya,” he said as she sighed,

“It doesn't matter. They were after me and people died” she told him as he sighed and gave a nod.

Theon Grayjoy rode his horse in the front of his army. King Robb Stark Had sent Theon Greyjoy to Pyke with the offer of an alliance to his father, Lord Balon, however, had plans of his own and rejected the offer Theon had chosen to join his father to gain his family’s respect and was given a single ship, the Sea Bitch . Under his new Lord’s orders his crew and him attacked Stony Shore. While his sister Yara was given command of thirty ships and tasked with taking Deepwood Motte.

His first mate. A clever man named Dagmer Cleftjaw. Theon abandoned the idea of raiding the Stony Shore. And faked an attack on Torrhen's Square. House Stark would send their men to help. And he would take Winterfell in the name of House Greyjoy.

To his luck he had looked into the Avatar. Arya. The crazy wild girl he grew up. Was not in Winterfell. That would change everything. Arya was a great earthbender. With her newfound Avatar powers he was unsure how she would shift the ties of battle.

Now he rode forward his horse galloping forward. He neared Winterfell. Yes they would be there soon. Bran was a good Waterbender. But not a master. He would stand no chance. Rickon. The idea hurt him. Rickon was a little boy. His head wrapped in his songs of his father’s bending. His own subpar. Rickon was no fighter. His bending the weakest of the house. Without anyone but Bran with him. He was no threat.
Jon frowned as he watched Gilly and Weasel climb the Sky Bison. Their bodies sliding up the tale. He watched Gendry and Arya laughed over some joke the boy had made. He was happy Arya had found herself a kind friend in Gendry.

As Gendry boarded the bison. He looked to his sisters. Sadness in his eyes as he looked to Sansa,

“You’ll make a fine teacher,” he said as Sansa nodded,

“Take care of yourself,” she said as she gave a nod and walked away. They had never been close. As benders they respect each other's skills. But Sansa had spent their childhoods looking down on him. Following in her mother’s footsteps. Jon could see she was learning from Arya. That blood didn’t shape her views of people. But the strain was done. There past interactions based around Arya and her mission. The only exception being there fight. He knew she had saved him from the dead and for that he was grateful.

He was proud to be the brother if only by half to such a powerful bender. He wanted to go. To join Arya’s team. To mess her hair and teach her and help her. What a job. Helping the Avatar. Gendry had known before anyone else. Above all the child shocked him. Arya would never marry or have kids. He knew that. So seeing how good she was with Weasel took him back. She was kind and understanding. He could see it in her eyes how much she loved the child. He wondered if it would be as simple as just leaving her at Winterfell. Would Her and Gendry be able. He wanted to go. The last time he had seen Bran he was recovering from his fall. Thank god he had mastered a phase shift only the year before.

As he met Arya’s gaze he smiled and messed her hair a final time,

“Take care- Lady Avatar” Jon explained slowly as she grinned and touched Needle,

“You still have it huh,” he teased once more as she nodded,

“I stick em with the pointy firey end,” she said referring to her sword of fire she had used in the last battle.

Jon laughed,

“Don’t tell Sansa,” he joked as she laughed and nodded. Her eyes wet with tears,

“Jon we will meet again. I think I’ll try to disband the Night’s Watch and you can come home,” she said as he laughed,

“That’s not how it works,” he explained as she rolled her eyes,

“So,”

“Crazy Avatar,” he said as he embraced her,

“Goodbye little sister,”
“Goodbye Jon,”

End Of Chapter Twenty Three

Chapter End Notes

As I said short! Sorry about that. I don't like forcing chapters to be super long as that ruins the flow of the story. Next week two chapters! Chapter Twenty Four is all about Bran and Rickon! While the chapter after that is an Arya and Gendry chapter!

End Notes

Hope you enjoyed the first chapter. This is the first real serious fic I've ever done. I'm still writing the story but really wanted to get some of the early chapters out. Let me know what you think of the chapter!

Please drop by the archive and comment to let the author know if you enjoyed their work!